

Erik's Transformation

Chapter 1

Dr. Sara Wood looked at the schedule. In 10 minutes, she had a scheduled appointment with Mrs. Henson and her son. Dr. Wood was a pretty woman in her late forties who has worked in a private sexual health clinic.

Kate Henson and her son Erik lived alone. Kate Henson divorced five years ago, was now at age 44. She was 5'6", and had a beautiful face with brown short hair, and a dress size of between 12 and 14. She had size 38DD boobs, a nice full rear end, and good curves. Erik was 5'8," average to heavy build, and was handsome with brown hair. However, he was still a virgin at the age of 18.

Dr. Wood wanted to get some rest and prepare herself for the next appointment. She had always been interested in the relationship between mother and son. A few minutes later, the phone rang and the nurse said that Mrs. Henson and her son arrived. Then a door opened and they came to her office. Dr. Wood looked at Mrs. Henson and then her son. She was pleased by what she saw. Mrs. Henson was a large lady, but not overweight in any sense - just gorgeous, natural curves from head to toe. Her son was a handsome young man, tall and well built.

"Hello, my name is Dr. Wood. It's Erik, isn't it?" she said, looking directly at Erik who nodded. Then, she turned to Mrs. Henson.

"Mrs. Henson, do you want to sit in on our consultation?" the doctor asked. It was one of her test questions.

Mrs. Henson hesitated a bit, looked at her son and then confirmed. Dr. Wood was satisfied, she received a confirmation through this gesture that their relationship was more than the usual relationship of mother and son.

She offered them to sit down, and then she took a seat at her table. She smiled and said to Mrs. Henson, "You contacted us about a problem you were having. Please, tell me what appears to be the problem." She wanted Mrs. Henson to explain the problem first.

"Err... My son and I live alone. I talk to him about all issues and I try to help him grow up. But now we need your help," she said with a faltering voice.

"Of course, you can ask me anything, I'm here for you. You can relax, our conversation stays between us, Mrs. Henson. May I call you Kate?" Dr. Wood asked softly.

"Yes, of course," Kate replied.

"Okay, Kate. Please continue."

"Well ... Erik and I are very close. We talk about everything and we help each other. Sometimes I try to talk to him about sex... I'm trying to substitute his father and teach him what his father would."

"Yes, I understand, this is an important topic. I know it's difficult, filling in for his father. I agree that Erik's father could help but ... it's now your job. Is it a problem?"

"Well, I think it is. When I try to talk to him about sex Erik just closes himself off. He doesn't want to talk about it at all."

"Erik, is this true?" Dr. Wood now focused on Erik.

He simply nodded in reply.

"Come on Erik, speak up. Do you have a girlfriend?" she tried to change her approach.

"No," he replied quietly.

"Why, you are handsome young man. Are you possibly attracted to men?" Dr. Wood wanted to resolve the dilemma that Erik was gay immediately.

"No, no," Erik responded quickly, but shortly again.

"Well, are you attracted to girls?"

He nodded and flushed.

"Relax Erik, your mom and I are here to help you, aren't we, Kate?" it was her next test question for Kate.

"Err ... yeah sure, mom will do anything to help you," Kate said to Erik. Dr Wood was smiling; she was satisfied with Kate's answer again.

"So Erik, you need to be completely open in front of us in order to resolve your problem," Kate added encouragingly.

"Yes mom, I will try," he said with more certainty.

"Have you ever had a girlfriend?" Dr. Wood continued.

"Yes, a year ago, but we dated only once," he finally answered longer and Dr. Wood was pleased.

"Have you had sex with this girl or anyone else?"

Erik opened his mouth to speak, but no sound came out and he just shook his head negatively.

"Do you masturbate, Erik?" Dr. Wood asked softly.

"Err... sometimes... but I felt dirty and guilty after I finished..." he hesitated but finally answered.

"Oooh Erik, masturbating is really not a bad thing. You shouldn't feel guilty about it! Masturbation is normal for boys your age. Kate, you know that?" It was next test question for Kate.

"Yes, I know. Could that be the problem?" Kate asked, confused and worried.

"Yes, it could. Your son has to masturbate regularly. Masturbation helps increase his immune functioning, promotes healthy testosterone levels, improves blood flow to his genitals, increases muscle tone in his

genitals." Dr. Wood paused and then asked Erik, "Do you have any problem with your genitals?"

"No," he replied squirming and in a low tone.

"That is fine, but I need to check your genitals," Dr. Wood said softly and turned to Kate, "You will stay with us, Kate, alright?" Dr. Wood asked Kate suggestively, again testing the mother's reaction.

"Yes, I will," Kate answered a little too quickly and in a voice louder than necessary. She caught herself then quickly corrected her words, "I mean... if I can help."

"Of course Kate, your help is necessary," confirmed Dr. Wood with a smile. She was pleased at how quickly Kate had accepted her offer.

Dr. Wood stood up and said, "OK Erik, come over to the examination table."

Erik did it obediently, went over to the table and laid on it.

"Remove your pants, please," Dr. Wood said in a warm, reassuring voice.

Erik paused, confused. "Right in front of my mom?" he thought.

Dr. Wood noted that Erik was hesitating. "Don't be shy, I'm a doctor. And your mom has already seen you naked, right Kate?" she tried to relax Erik and tested Mom again.

"Yes, yes ... Don't be shy Erik." Kate said and flushed slightly.

Erik was a little confused why his mom would want to watch his examination. He had undone his belt and the top button of his jeans and lowered the zipper. Then he pulled down his jeans and underwear in one yank. He was exposed from the waist down, showing his private parts. Though limp, his cock was big and fat. His testicles at the base of his shaft were large and covered with fine but sparse hair.

"Wow," Dr. Wood exclaimed excitedly, "I was afraid that Erik has a small penis and that it may be a problem. But he has developed very well," she spoke again to Kate.

Kate's eyes grew wide and she froze. "Oh my God, he is HUGE!" she thought.

Dr. Wood noted that Kate were staring on her son's cock and added in soft voice, "You should be proud of your son!"

"Yes, thanks," Kate said shortly and blushed. She dared not look at the doctor.

Dr. Wood looked up at Erik's blushing face as she reached forward, stroked his left thigh and said in a soothing voice, "Just relax, Erik. Now this may be a little embarrassing for you. I promise I'll be gentle." Then Erik felt her warm hands touch and lift his cock, squeezing it carefully along its length.

"Do you have any pain when I touch your penis?" Dr. Wood asked, looking at Erik for a moment.

"No," Erik replied huskily.

"Great! Now Erik, keep your legs spread while I examine your testicles." Dr. Wood cupped his entire scrotum in her hand and gently squeezed his testicles.

"Does my squeezing cause you any pain, Erik?" Dr. Wood asked again.

"Just a little," Erik answered.

Dr. Wood looked at Kate. She was breathing strongly and licking her lips as she stared in Erik's crotch.

"Kate, don't worry. I feel no abnormalities with my finger. A little pain is normal, especially because Erik doesn't masturbate regularly."

"Oh, I'm glad to hear it," Kate said with relief.

Dr. Wood smiled and nodded encouragingly "Kate, you should be proud of your son again, because your big boy has impressive balls err... I mean testicles."

This produced a stirring somewhere deep inside Kate. She was confused, but excited all the same. Then she asked Dr. Wood, "Is exam over?"

"No darling, I have to check his foreskin. Maybe he has phimosis. Many men suffer from phimosis, which means that his foreskin is so tight that it can't be fully retracted over the head of the penis."

Then Dr. Wood pulled back the foreskin of his penis for a moment, taking a look at the skin there, and then let it go back to normal.

"Is it ok?" Kate asked worriedly. Now, she watched Erik's exam without hesitation.

"There doesn't seem to be anything wrong. As we can see, the foreskin retracted easily. However, I have to check what the situation is when the penis is fully erect," Dr. Wood answered running her fingers very lightly all over Erik's shaft.

"Erik, does that feel nice?" she asked.

"Err...yes," he replied meekly. Erik couldn't believe what was happening. His cock was being fondled by Dr. Wood while his mom watched!

Kate couldn't believe too what Dr. Wood was actually doing; that she was actually touching her son like that and that she wanted to give him an erection! Her breath caught in her throat as she watched Dr. Wood moving up and down Erik's cock until a large drop of clear liquid bubbled from the slit. Kate was embarrassed and turned her head away from her son's cock. Dr. Wood continued running her fingers and Erik's cock seemed to bulge in her hand in response. It didn't take her long before his penis was fully erect. Erik was ashamed at his sexual excitement, but loved the sensation of her hands rubbing his penis.

"Excellent! Everything is ok, Kate. Look at, his foreskin can retract back behind the glans easily even in the erect penis," Dr. Wood did not hide her satisfaction.

"Oh, thank goodness," Kate sighed with relief and then looked at Erik's cock again. Her head was spinning with excitement as her eyes were fixated on his penis. It was so huge that it made Dr. Wood's hand look small.

"Oh, my God, it's so big," Kate moaned, unconsciously bringing her fingers to her mouth and sucking on them. It was truly the largest penis she had ever seen.

"Yes, he has an incredible cock," Dr. Wood chuckled, winking at Kate. "Did Erik's father have a large penis, too?"

"No, he had small and thin penis. I always had a problem with his," Kate said honestly. Realizing her boldness, her face flushed.

"I understand, dear. A small penis can be a problem particularly if you have roomy vagina?" Dr. Wood said, a smile turning up the edges of her lips.

"Yes, I do," Kate replied meekly.

"So, it is meaning that you need a big and fat cock which can fill your roomy vagina. Don't you, Kate?" Dr. Wood did not stop rubbing Erik's cock while she asked.

Kate nodded and flushed again, she just couldn't help herself. She was amazed at how her body was reacting to her son and this lovely woman! She felt her nipples begin to harden against her bra and her panties had become soaked when her pussy flooded.

"Now, I'm sure Erik inherited genes from his mother. You and Erik both have rather exaggerated sexual characteristics. You have a meaty pussy and big tits and Erik has a huge penis and massive balls," Dr. Wood explained quite confidently.

"Um...well yes, I agree," mumbled Kate.

"Mom has a meaty pussy..." Erik repeated in his head with disbelief.

"That can help us resolve Erik's problems," Dr. Wood noted.

Kate nodded, trying not to be embarrassed, but still not succeeding.

"Come on now, don't be shy Kate," Dr. Wood said encouragingly. "You must be able to help. There is nothing to be embarrassed about as we are dealing with helping to resolve Erik's condition for medical reasons. Would it be ok with you, Kate?"

"Yes, I'll try to do it, since it's for medical reasons and to help my son," Kate replied. Then both women noticed that Erik was breathing heavily.

"Any pain, now?" Dr. Wood asked again.

"Err ... a little in the testicles," Erik said, now panting. A moan escaped from his lips.

"As I said before it is normal Erik. You probably accumulated a lot of sperm in your testicles," Dr. Wood said and continued to pump her hands up and down rapidly. His glans was big and all wet from the precum that Dr. Wood skillfully used to lubricate and facilitate the jerking.

Erik began to shake and it was clear that he was on the edge of an orgasm. He bit his lip and moaned softly in ecstasy.

"He's going to cum," Kate whispered in an unheard warning to Dr. Wood.

Dr. Wood nodded and accelerated her movement. A few moments later Erik exploded! Kate looked a little perturbed while she watched every hot blast of his cum ejaculating into the air.

"Wonderful Erik," Dr. Wood cooed, glancing over at his mother.

Her fists continued to move up and down, milking the juice from Erik's balls. She was very surprised by the amount of sperm that was flying all over the place, hitting Eric's stomach, the table, her blouse, her hand. "This big cock knows how to cum!" she said with sincere admiration. "He shot a massive load of cum, did he not Kate?"

"Yes, yes..." Kate gasped. She stared in disbelief at Dr. Wood and her son.

"Erik's amount of semen is well above normal, I think over 30 mL! The amount of average semen expelled in the ejaculation is approximately 10 to 15 mL. In addition, there were about 12 semen ejections with shooting ejections in the first half and dribbles in the second half. This number of semen ejections is considered high and well above average." Dr. Wood explained.

Kate just nodded. Her eyes were wide with excitement and she was mesmerized by Erik's huge cumshot.

"Kate, please hand me a towel," Dr. Wood interrupted her while still holding Erik's cock in her hand.

Kate's knees were weak with excitement as she went for a towel. She handed Dr. Wood the towel who was wiped Erik and then himself slowly and carefully.

"OK, Erik," Dr. Wood said finally, "Get you clothes back on and come back when you are ready."

He dressed and joined the doctor and his mom a moment later.

"Well, everything appears normal on the physical examination," Dr. Wood said, "Except that Erik is above average," she added with smile and looked at Kate.

Kate blushed again. She realized that Dr. Wood has noted how Erik's huge cock fascinated her.

"So, what is the problem?" Kate asked still worried.

"I'm not sure yet. Erik, I need to talk with your mom in private." Dr. Wood paused for a moment, waiting. When Erik went out, Dr. Wood continued.

"Firstly, I suggest that he get a regular emptying of his balls... err... testicles in order for him to ejaculate more efficiently and not get any nasty testicular conditions. We need to ensure that. Secondly, I think the problem for Erik in all of this was that he had been over-protected, and would be very controlling. That is why he is shy and insecure with women. That is why he has no self-confidence when it comes to women and dating."

"It's my fault that he has no self-confidence," Kate blamed herself sadly.

"Partially, but you can also do a lot to help him. Self-confidence, contrary to popular belief, isn't always bestowed at birth. It can be learned." Dr. Wood encouraged her.

"What do you suggest for this then?" Kate asked. Apparently, she's interested in further conversation.

"Erik believes you, and he will learn from you easier than from anyone else. Erik must masturbate regularly and frequently. Then he must become more relaxed and feel more comfortable with women. So Kate, in the first phase, I suggest you to masturbate your son."

"But... What do you mean? Err... I can't!" Kate was completely confused.

"Yes, you can! You told me earlier that you were ready to do anything to help him. Right, Kate?" Dr. Wood quoted her statement.

"Yes, I said that, but I'm his mom!"

"Not when you are masturbating him. During then, you're a woman and he's a man. Your man. I hope you will raise him to be a man."

"But what will Erik say? What if someone finds out?"

"Do not worry Kate. You can be sure that everything stays between us. Also, I will explain to Erik. I'm here to help you."

"Well, I don't know ..." Kate was slowly changing her mind.

"Relax Kate, this is nothing unusual, you will have my full support and assistance. In my practice, I have many such cases where the mother helped her son in various ways. It is important that you relax and enjoy. This will have a positive impact on Erik."

"But, how can I relax...."

"You have to accept that Erik is not a little boy and that he is a grown man. Do you agree that Erik grew up?" the doctor raised her eyebrows at Mrs. Henson.

"Yes ..."

"I want a full reply, Kate."

"Yes, I agree that Erik has grown up."

"Well done, Kate. And do you agree that Erik is a handsome young man?"

"Yes, I agree that Erik is a handsome young man," Kate was now immediately giving a full answer and realized that saying it out loud changed her opinion of Erik.

"Do you agree that Erik needs help with emptying his testicles?"

"Yes, I agree that Erik needs help with emptying his testicles."

"Do you agree that you will best help him to masturbate regularly and empty his testicles until they solve his problem?"

"Yes, I agree that I shall best help him masturbate regularly and empty his testicles until they solve his problem."

"Well done, Kate."

"Thank you, Dr. Wood. I appreciate it so much for your support. I feel that I am ready to help Erik now. How often should Erik masturbate?" asked Kate, blushing with embarrassment.

Dr. Wood was pleased. She expected to be able to convince Kate quickly, but she liked that Kate took the initiative. She did not want to give her an easy answer, "What do you think Kate, how many orgasms does a young stud like Erik need?"

"Well, I do not know ... maybe 3-4 times a week," Kate tried to assess the needs of Erik.

"Oh, Kate, that is definitely not enough! Remember how big Erik is and how much semen he produced? I suggest that you start with at least two times a day, once in the morning and once before he goes to bed. When you notice that Erik ejaculates a very small amount of sperm, then that's a sign that his discharge was enough for the day. "

"Of course, you are right, Dr. Wood. Thank you. It's going to be a lot of work, isn't it?"

"Well, yes, but Erik is young and inexperienced, and he will cum quickly. Also, if you want to speed things up, he will need some visual stimulation," added Dr. Wood with an enigmatic smile.

"Visual stimulation? So... you think ... " Kate couldn't believe what the doctor said.

"Yes, I think you can stimulate him by dressing up in some suitable lingerie and underwear which will help him to cum more quickly. You do have a lovely body, Kate."

"Thank you," Kate blushed as she felt doctor's eyes roaming admiringly over her.

"But not just that, Kate. He must see a woman in you, not just the mother. You need to watch his reaction. It's important to me to know how he reacts to women. Is that ok?"

"OK, yes. I will try."

"Thank you Kate, you're great. Not every woman or every mother could be so open-minded. Now, I'll invite Erik back in."

When Erik came back in, Dr. Wood explained that he should not worry, that everything's all right with him.

"Do you still feel the pain in your testicles, Erik?"

"No, the pain is gone now," replied Erik, a little more relaxed.

"Well, it's because we emptied your testicles. You're a healthy teenager, and your hormones are raging. We understand that. When the sperm accumulates in your testicles, then they begin to hurt. So, you need to ejaculate more often. Is that clear, Erik? "

"Yes, Dr. Wood."

"Since you don't have a girlfriend to help you, I asked your mom to help you in the same way as I did. Is that ok?"

"Yes," Erik confirmed quickly. This pleasantly surprised Kate and the doctor since he did not protest.

"Excellent," Dr. Wood said, now looking at Kate and smiling. "I suggest that your mom masturbate you twice a day, once in the morning and once before you go to bed. But don't be shy and ask her for help if you need it. Your mommy's here to take care of that for you, aren't you, Kate?" she continued.

"Yes, I am here to help you, honey," Kate confirmed, "Whenever you need to ejaculate, just ask me! OK baby?"

"OK mom," Erik replied meekly.

"Kate, today I was the one to empty Erik's balls. Do you want me to come assist you with the emptying tonight? I could do a home visit if you'd like," Dr. Wood obligingly offered her help.

"Oh, definitely. That would mean a lot to me," Kate responded enthusiastically.

"When should I come over?"

"Maybe around 8 p.m. if that works for you," Kate suggested.

"Okay, that sounds great," Dr. Wood confirmed.

Then Dr Wood stood up, indicating that the consultation was over. Overall, she was very pleased.

"Today is Thursday, so I will arrange an appointment to see you again next Monday. Then I will talk with Erik, but your observations are very important to me, Kate. Is that clear?"

"Yes. Do not worry, Dr. Wood. I will try my best," Kate confidently affirmed.

Chapter 2

Many thanks to Nadia for editing and improving this.

*

Erik and his mother, Kate, arrived back at home after the appointment with Dr Taylor. Neither one could look at the other and soon it became quite awkward. It was about 11 a.m. and both of them were thinking about an upcoming doctor visit.

Erik was totally unsure what to make of what just happened. He had come from the doctor's office where a sexy older woman jerked him off and let him cum and not only that but he did it in front of his mom! Then Dr. Wood prescribed "masturbation" as she had put it two times a day, and surprisingly enough, his mom was more than determined

for the job! Although his mom was hot and he had been dreaming of her for years, he never thought that his mom was actually going to jerk him off! This was better than any fantasy he had ever had.

Kate was also thinking about what had transpired in the doctor's office. She didn't know what had come over her when she agreed to jerk her own son off several times a day. She felt her own excitement increase as she thought about Erik and his big cock though.

As the evening drew near, they both became nervous and excited. They were trying to hold a normal conversation. After dinner, Kate went to take a shower. She shaved her large, succulent pussy lips and after that, she thought of what to wear. She was looking for something sexy, as proposed by Dr. Wood. She found a bra that was transparent and revealed her large natural breasts. Her nipples were clearly outlined through the thin material. Then she found similar panties that were a size too small. When she got dressed those so small thin panties, it clung to the folds of her meaty pussy. After that, she put on black suspender belts that had a floral lace detailing, a soft mesh front panel, and a cute satin tab. Kate loved the feeling of stockings on her skin so she slipped on a pair of black fishnet stockings with a black seam and black satin ribbons. She felt feminine, seductive and kinky. Over that, she put on a short and tight dress that buttoned in the front, which pronounced her good figure and her round butt. She looked in the mirror and then undid the top and the last button on her dress. She was satisfied with her appearance as her short dress revealed the beginning of her cleavage and most of her shapely legs.

Around 7:30 pm, Kate knocked on the door of Erik's room and reminded him that Dr. Wood was coming soon. Erik had taken a shower and fifteen minutes later he had gone down into the living room. He looked at his mom admiringly. Wow, he liked her new sexy look. The doorbell rang and Kate quickly got up and opened the door. Dr. Wood came in with a big smile on her face.

"You look beautiful, Kate. And so sexy!" she said holding Kate's hand and looking at her from head to toe. She was pleasantly surprised by her transformation. "Am I right Erik?" she added with a wink.

"Yes, my mom is very sexy," replied Erik as his answer surprised both of them.

"Erik, do you feel the need for your mom empty your testicles?" Dr. Wood asked in a sultry voice.

"Yes, I do," answered Erik without hesitation.

"That's great! Kate, where do you propose you do it?"

"Err...I suppose to do it in Erik's room or in my room."

"Let's have a look," said Dr. Wood with another smile.

They went into Erik's room first.

"Hmmm, Erik's bed is a bit small. Let's take a look at your room, Kate."

"Ooh, this is much better," exclaimed Dr. Wood, when she saw Kate had a king-sized bed. "It will be much more comfortable," she added. She wanted to begin their convergence in Kate's bed. Putting an arm around Kate's waist, she asked her eagerly, "Are you ready, darling?"

"Yes, I think I am ready," responded Kate in a lust-filled voice.

"Come on, Erik. Your mom is going to take your pants off."

Erik came and stood in front of Kate with a bewildered expression. Slowly, Kate took Erik's t-shirt off. Dr. Wood noted that his chest was nicely developed and muscular.

"Your son is grown man, is he?" She asked.

"Yes," Kate agreed proudly and sank down to her knees, quickly undid her son's belt and pants, and slowly pulled them down to his feet. Then

she tugged down Erik's underwear, freeing his very swollen cock, which immediately jumped up against his stomach. Her gasp joined that of Dr. Wood's.

"Mmm Erik, I'm glad that you're relaxed and that your penis is ready," claimed Dr. Wood with smile. "Go on and take it, Kate," she ordered.

Kate's heart was beating so hard that she thought it would explode. His cock was so fat she could barely get her fingers around it. Then slowly, she began to stroke it.

"Oh it's so beautiful, isn't it Kate?" Dr. Wood mumbled as she admired the sight.

"Yes, it's so beautiful and... so big," Kate replied, not hiding her amazement.

Erik was in heaven. "Mom, that feels amazing," the moan escaped his lips.

"Thank you, baby," replied Kate who was in ecstasy, too. Her tits shivered, her nipples was erect and hard.

"Kate, I want you to empty Erik's testicles on your bed. There, he will be more comfortable," stated Dr. Wood. She grabbed Kate by the arm and helped her get up.

Dr. Wood then placed Erik on the bed in a comfortable sitting position, putting a pillow under his back. Then, she positioned Kate on her knees between his legs. At the same time, she unbuttoned the top and bottom button on Kate's dress. Now her dress was buttoned with only the two middle buttons on her tummy. Kate did not protest. She agog leaned forward and took Erik's erect cock in her hand again, giving Erik a very nice view of her cleavage. There was much more than cleavage though and he could see the entire curve of the side of her large tit. He could also see the light pink skin surrounding her nipple.

"Erik, do you like your mom's tits?" Dr. Wood asked him when she saw how he gazed upon his mother.

"Err ... yes, yes... she is so hot," he said as his cheeks flushed red.

Kate was now jerking off his cock with both hands. She was delighted with the size and thickness of his cock. She slowly lowered from the kneeling position to a sitting one with her legs tucked under her buttocks and her knees spread apart. Erik gasped because he could see his mom's crotch and the wet spot on her panties. The moisture also made her tight panties totally transparent and Kate's swollen pussy

was clearly visible through the thin material. Dr. Wood even thought she could smell the arousal of Kate.

Then Dr. Wood caught Erik's glance.

"It's ok, sweetie, you can look at your sexy mother," Dr. Wood encouraged him as she sought confirmation from Kate.

"Oh, yes... you can honey," replied Kate breathlessly.

"Thank you, mom. I like looking at you," he admitted.

Then, Dr. Wood unbuttoned the two remaining buttons on Kate's dress and moved the flaps of it to the side. Kate did not protest, again. Now the entire front side of her body was revealed and Eric could clearly see her heavy breasts in the transparent bra, her rounded naked belly, the sexy black suspender belts and her shaved swollen pussy in wet tight panties which produced the clearest camel toe possible. Kate felt his gaze burn her body.

"Oh mom, you are so... beautiful and ... hot," Erik cried out.

"Thanks honey, you too," Kate moaned.

"I can tell that you like Erik's cock, Kate!" said Dr. Wood.

"Err, yes, it's, uh, stunning," she stammered.

"What about you, Erik? Do you feel good?" asked Dr. Wood

"Yes..." nodded Erik as he gasped.

"Does mom stroke your cock good?"

"Yes, yes..." groaned Erik, biting his lip, letting his eyes close in pleasure.

"Bravo Kate, keep it up!" Dr. Wood praised Kate's handiwork. "Look at you giving him what he needs!"

"Oh yes," Kate whispered, her eyes wide. "That's what I need, too! Give me that beautiful cock!"

Kate's hand went in full motion and she furiously jerked him off. Erik gasped as he felt his balls beginning to tighten and knew he couldn't hold back much longer. He started to whimper with each thrust and

Dr. Wood yelled, "Go ahead Erik, give it to mom! Let her feel your hot cum!"

"Oh cum to me, Erik. Give mom every drop," Kate whispered. She couldn't help feeling a stirring of lust deep in her pussy

Soon enough, his orgasm released and he shot wildly in the air. The first shot went all over Kate's lips and chin. Kate aimed his cock in downward so the next few shots of cum went all over her bra and belly. Finally, it ended with just a few dribbles falling all over her panties. Kate was so covered in Erik's cum so he was sure she was going to yell at him for making such a mess.

"I'm so sorry mom," he said, scared.

"God, he gave her a cum bath," Dr. Wood thought. She looked in excitement at the mess Erik just made of his mother.

"Wow Erik, your mom looks beautiful now! And don't be afraid. Mom likes your thick cum, right Kate?"

"Yes, I like yours hot thick cum, honey," gasped Kate. She was amazed at the amount that came out.

"Bravo Erik. You were good boy," Dr. Wood praised him. " Didn't you feel better now?" she asked.

"Yes... yes, much better," confirmed Erik as he tried to catch his breath.

"Good job, Kate!" The doctor beamed at Kate. "It was quick, as I told you?"

"Yes, it was quick, and it was not hard for me at all," Kate answered honestly.

"I hope you enjoyed it, too."

"Oh yes, I enjoyed it very much. His cock was magnificent and... he came in amazing quantities," yelled Kate.

"Yes, he had very voluminous ejaculations. I counted; he ejaculated eight long streams of semen. Remember, I warned you earlier how much semen he produced! This means that you should empty his balls as often as possible."

"Yes, I will," said Kate enthusiastically.

"I'm sure you can proceed now without me. I will see you both on Monday."

Kate got up to follow the doctor. Cum poured down her body and she snatched the towel and quickly wiped herself off. Her legs were trembling as he closed the door behind the doctor.

On Monday at 11 a.m. Kate and her son Erik went for a scheduled appointment with Dr. Wood.

"Kate, Erik, how very good to see you again," she said beaming at both of them.

"We are happy to see you too," Kate replied.

Dr. Wood could see that Kate changed her outfit style. Her unbelievable body was encased in a tight business suit. She saw her curvy legs, her full, slightly swaying ass and her big, round breasts.

"Kate, I have to notice you look very sexy."

"Thank you," she replied shyly.

When they sat on the sofa, the doctor looked at them questioningly and at Erik with a smile on his lips.

"You both do look happy, does that mean that everything is ok?"

They both nodded. Their smile spoke more than words.

"Yes, everything is all right Dr. Wood," Erik added.

Kate saw that he was now much more relaxed in dealing with Dr. Wood.

"Kate, did you follow my advice that you should empty Erik's balls as often as possible?"

Kate nodded and blushed a little.

"Erik, do you feel better now?" asked the doctor.

"Yes, much better," he answered with a faltering voice. "I do not feel any pain in the testicles anymore," he added as he relaxed further.

"So how many times a day did you empty Erik's balls?" asked Dr. Wood with a smile.

"Err... You suggested that we started with at least two times a day, so I masturbated Erik on Friday three times, than five times on Saturday, and yesterday err... six times, I think," Kate replied shyly.

"Seven times, mom." Erik corrected Kate.

"Hmmm yes, you are right honey, seven times," agreed Kate.

"Bravo Kate!" enthusiastically commented Dr. Wood. "And bravo Erik, you're really potent and full of sexual energy. Obviously you were more and more relaxed day by day?"

"Yes, I was more relaxed day by day and I enjoyed it more. So I felt the need to cum more and more," Erik said keenly.

"Mmm, it's interesting. Tell me when did your mommy empty your balls for the first time?"

"It was on Friday morning. Mom came into my room while I was sleeping. Mom's hand crawled into my pajamas and started caressing me. It was wonderful to wake up."

"Ohh, his cock was hard before I even began to fondle him. He was so tense and he came in a couple of minutes so abundantly that my blouse was all soaked," added Kate.

"Obviously, his balls were filled overnight. When did you jerk him off next?"

"It was in the afternoon. When I came back from work, Erik was waiting for me in the living room with a bulge in his pants. I immediately knelt in front of him, took off his pants and gave him relief," Kate said coyly.

"Did he cum large amounts of semen again?"

Kate nodded and blushed.

"Yes, I made a mess. Mom was showered in my cum. Her face, neck and blouse were covered with my sperm. But mom was not angry."

"Erik, I told you that your mom likes your sperm and she likes you cum over her face and body. Kate, when did you empty his balls for the third time?"

"I did it in his room before he went to bed."

"Were you wearing something sexy?" Dr. Wood asked teasingly.

"Yes, I was wearing a nightgown..." Kate said and paused searching for the right word.

"Mom was so hot, her nightgown was transparent and she was not wearing a bra..." Erik explained.

"Ohh, Kate, you're a really naughty girl! Erik do you like your mom naughty?" Dr. Wood asked provocatively.

"Yes, I do. Because I cum harder and faster when she dresses like that."

"Is this true?" Dr. Wood now asked Kate.

"Yes, I feel it has really helped him. He came quickly and strongly. His sperm sprayed really far..." said Kate wanted to justify herself.

"I'm glad it helped you. Very nice, Kate. But, how did you spend Saturday?" asked Dr. Wood.

"I was preparing breakfast when Erik came into the kitchen. I saw a bulge in his pajamas, and I knew that he needed relief. He sat down at the table. I stroked his cock and soon a flurry of his sperm shot up in the air and all over my face and body. Again, that was an impressive amount of fluids he released and I had to change my clothes. After breakfast, I was cleaning out the living room and Erik helped me. After a few minutes, I noticed the bulge in his shorts."

"It was quick wasn't it Erik?"

"Yes... I watched my mom while we were working ... She was wearing tight short shorts and a tight white t-shirt braless. Her tits were swinging freely with every move. When she bent down, I could see her full round ass... It was so exciting to me."

"Oh Erik, I understand you! Did your mom masturbate you in the living room?"

"Yes. I lay down on the couch and mom masturbated me. I came quickly. My sperm shot up all over her t-shirt. After that, we continued to work. Mom did not change her t-shirt, which was wet with my

sperm. Her nipples were clearly visible. I felt a hard on again and I said mom I needed relief. She gave me a naughty smile and immediately stroked my hard cock several times. Then she continued to work. Every couple of minutes she stopped to work and stroked my cock several times again. She was masturbating me up to the edge of orgasm, then stopped to cool things down. She obviously wanted this to last. Finally, we finished work and mom led me to my room so we would not have made a mess in the living room. I stood in the middle of the room and my mom knelt and took off my shorts. As soon as she started to stroke my cock I came so hard. I was ejaculating my jizz all over mom, again."

"Oh poor Kate! Erik's thick sperm was all over you, again!"

"Yes, I was soaked with his sperm and I had to change my clothing this time. Then I needed a little break... That was a lot for me... and I went to the shops. Do you understand me?"

"Sure. You deserved it. It's not easy to restrain such a young stallion. Go on Kate."

"When I came back from shopping, I went to the kitchen to prepare dinner," Kate continued.

"Mmmm... yes, it was very nice. I could see mom's new sexy look when I went downstairs to the kitchen. She was wearing my old shirt that barely covered her ass. It was only a few buttons buttoned up. Mom

was walking through the kitchen teasingly, she stretched and bent down," Erik tried describing the situation in the kitchen.

"I enjoyed how Erik responded to my body so it was a pleasure for me to look sexy and provocative for him," added Kate.

"I could see her tits swinging freely, her white panties, her fabulous ass, so I was soon hard as a rock. Then mom jerked me off and I came over her face and tits."

Dr. Wood smiled again, giving them a clear sign that she was fully satisfied with what she heard. "Go ahead..." she added eagerly.

"Fifth time I masturbated him before bedtime. This time I was wearing my new light pink pajamas," Kate started to explain.

"Gee, mom looked awesome," Kate was interrupted by Erik. "Her pajamas were thin and so small. It just clung to her hot body..."

"Kate, I suppose you're not wearing anything under the pajamas, no bra or panties?" asked Dr. Wood with a smile.

"Err you're right... I wanted to be provocative," Kate answered and blushed.

"Were you able to see her nipples through her small sexy pajamas, Erik?"

"Yeah, mom's hard and dark nipples were clearly visible."

"And?"

"And I was able to see the shape of mom's ... err vulva."

"Oooh Erik, you mean mom's pussy. You can say pussy or cunt. I suppose her pajamas was tiny and tight so clearly outlined her pussy lips. Mom has a meaty pussy, doesn't she?"

"Yeah, mom has a beautiful meaty pussy. And I was able to see ... err ... a big wet spot on mom's crotch"

"Oooh, that is normal Erik! Hard nipples and a wet spot on mom's crotch attest to mom's excitement. You should understand mom was enjoyed, too!"

Erik nodded. He could not believe what the doctor just said. Talking with the doctor and mom like this was so exciting for him.

"Kate, what amount of sperm did Erik produce this time?"

"Slightly less than usual. But, I was covered in sperm, again."

"It's very nice! I can not wait to hear how did you spend Sunday?"

"He was still asleep when I went in his room. I removed the blanket and pulled his full erect cock out of his underwear. I pumped it slowly as I watched the head fill with blood with each stroke. It looked like it was going to explode and was dripping a steady stream of his juice. I knew his balls were full of sperm and he would soak my nightgown, again. That is why I decided ... err... how to say..." Kate obviously did not know how to explain.

"Wow, it was amazing!" Erik took advantage of his mom's confusion. "I woke up immediately when mom took my cock in her hand. She stroked me slowly and then she bent her head, stuck out her tongue and licked my glans. It was incredible, feeling her warm wet tongue go up and down my cock. Then she took me into her warm mouth."

"Wow Kate, you gave him a blow job!" Dr. Wood said it teasingly.

"Yes, I did," she answered.

"Did you let him cum in your mouth?"

"Yes, I did," Kate said and blushed

"Did you swallow?"

"Yes, I tried, but I was not skilled enough that first time. A small stream of cum leaked from my mouth and tumbled from my lips over his cock."

"Bravo Kate. You've found the best way to not make a mess and saved your nightgown. Did you like the taste of Erik's spunk?"

"Oooh yes! It tasted so good, so thick and sweet."

"Did you continue the blow job and emptying Erik's balls in the course of the day?"

"Yes. In fact Erik seemed delighted with my mouth. After ten minutes he walked into the kitchen. He was only wearing a t-shirt. His cock was swaying as he walked. I saw that he was hard again. I blowed him and swallowed his cum, again. Then I told him to stay naked without underwear, because I wanted to see more easily when he is excited."

"Great idea, Kate. Young stud was walking naked in the house. What about you? What were you wearing?"

"As I said, in the morning I was in a nightgown..."

"Did you like this nightgown, Erik?" Dr. Wood wanted to include him in the conversation.

"Yeah, it was a similar transparent nightgown like she wore yesterday. However, it was much shorter and I could clearly see my mom's long legs, thighs, rounded ass, black panties... And I could see her large full breasts through the thin material. They moved when she did."

"Was she wearing her sexy nightgown all day?"

"No, mom was wearing it until noon. Then, she asked me what I would like to see her wear."

"Wow, mom was really a naughty girl! What did you say?"

"I said that I would like she wear her black suspender belts, black fishnet stockings, black panties and bra. And high heel shoes."

"Only that! Did you wear only that, Kate?"

Kate nodded.

"Wow Kate, you were almost naked."

"Yes, I felt naked and exposed but liked the way he was looking at me with deep hunger and lust. And... I wanted to fulfill his wish," Kate said and blushed in embarrassment.

"Ohh Kate, it was right. You've done the right thing. Now I understand why you must masturbate him seven times this day! Did you give him a blow job each time?"

Kate nodded.

"And did you swallow each time?"

Kate nodded again.

"Bravo Kate. You were so hungry on Sunday! I hope Erik has richly fed you." Dr. Wood chuckled, winking at Erik. Than she continued, "Erik, may I talk with your mom alone?"

"Yes," answered Erik and he stood up obediently. Dr. Wood noticed the huge bulge in Erik's slacks...a sizable bulge!

"Poor boy. You already have a big erection! You must be in more need than I thought. Kate you must help him."

Kate got up unquestioningly and came over to him.

"You should give to him a little visual stimulation. He's used to it," Dr. Wood reminded her.

After some initial hesitation, Kate took off her jacket and then the blouse. Her pretty little bra could barely hold her big tits and the cups hardly even covered half of those big melons.

"It's not like your bra is hiding anything. It's so small on your body that Erik can see everything you've got. So if you took off your bra he wouldn't see any more of your tits than he can already see right now. And you'd be more comfortable." Dr. Wood was suggested.

Kate hesitated a bit and said, "That's true."

Then Dr. Wood approached Kate from the back and removed her bra, completely exposing her large heavy tits with their dark and very hard nipples. Then she took her right breast and started to play with her nipple, rolling it between her fingers.

"Oh, oh ... yes!" Kate called out.

"Mom has beautiful tits, doesn't she Erik?"

Erik nodded mutely, unable to believe what he was hearing and watching. His eyes lingered on his mom's breasts watching them swell with Kate's breathing.

"I think Erik deserves an extra stimulation. So, come here and play with yours mom's beautiful tits," Dr Wood said.

Erik approached Kate and he was grabbing her tits. Both of them gasped. For the first time, he could feel the softness and the weight of his mom's tits.

"Wow," Erik gasped. "You have such amazing tits mom."

"Thank you, baby," Kate gasped.

After a few minutes Dr. Wood said softly, "That's enough, Erik. Let your mom satisfy you."

Kate knelt and with an unhidden expression of pleasure on her face, she unzipped his pants and pulled them down. Then she took off his underwear. His big swollen cock jumped in the air. She grabbed his cock and held it in front of her face.

"Oh, how I like that!" she whispered.

"I know that," said Dr. Wood encouraging and supporting her, "relax and go ahead, Kate."

Kate rubbed his cock alongside her face which left a sticky mess on her cheek. Then, she rubbed it along the other side of her face which caused Erik's hips to jerk when she flicked her tongue across the swollen tip of his cock. Kate swirled her tongue around the head for a moment before starting to bob her head. Then she opened her mouth wider and slid her full lips along the length of his cock.

"Oh yes!" he moaned as she started bobbing her head up and down.

Smiling at Erik, Dr. Wood said, "How does mom look sucking your cock Erik?"

"Amazing," he said softly.

"Yeah, your nice big cock looks good in your mom's mouth!" smiled Dr. Wood, "You're a lucky boy."

Kate kept up the pace of slamming her mouth and throat down on Erik's cock, each time hitting the root of his cock and pressing her face into his groin. She was moaning the entire time and she could already feel his thighs shaking.

"Oh, yes," he moaned, "Oh mom, that feels so good, I..." he gasped.

"Kate, please do not swallow. I want to see amount that he shot," Dr. Wood demanded.

Kate confirmed, mumbling and tightened her mouth around his cock.

"Ah mom, I'm cuuummiing," Erik cried as his cock exploded deep into his mom's mouth.

Kate moaned loudly and started sucking him hard and fast. Her cheeks hollowed out as she started sucking so hard he could feel her pulling the cum from his still shooting cock. Finally, she pulled his cock from her mouth and opened it widely. Her mouth was full with white thick cum!

"Oh my. That was an impressive amount of fluids he just released. Bravo Erik! Do you want to swallow it, Kate?" she asked her teasingly.

Kate just nodded, her mouth was still open.

"Ok, swallow it you naughty girl," she said with understanding.

Kate closed her mouth and swallowed hard. As she did her eyes rolled back in her head and she moaned softly. Then she opened her mouth again, showing Dr. Wood it was empty. She sighed and shaking her head exclaimed, "God I love the taste of Erik's cum!"

"I know! Erik, may I talk with your mom alone after all?"

Erik nodded. He pulled his pants back on and walked out of the office.

"Congratulations, Kate! I am very pleased with the results of your learning session. Thanks to you Erik progressed a lot in just a few days.

His self-confidence has increased. He is not as shy as he was and I was pleasantly surprised how he responded to my questions today. He has learned a lot and you're an excellent teacher."

"Thank you. I gave my best."

"I believe you. The result confirms that. Well, tell me how he reacted to you as a female."

"As you suggested I dressed provocatively. In the beginning, he was embarrassed and he was glancing at me briefly and warily. I tried not look at him when he looked at me. I also told him that he might freely watch me. It helped and soon he was looking at me without shame. He even started giving me compliments and commented how he likes my body, how I am beautiful... I feel so much closer to him now than I ever have been."

"Great Kate. Things are going better than I expected. I think he's ready for the next phase."

"What is the next phase?" asked Kate, a little confused.

"By now, we recognized his problem. Erik inherited genes from you. He has exaggerated sexual characteristics and high libido. But Erik was feeling insecure around sex and females. We have found a solution - he

believes you and he needs your help to reveal the magic of sex. So the next phase is that he has sex." Dr. Wood paused for a short while. "Kate, I plan to let him fuck you!"

"What... I can't do that."

"Yes, you can. Remember Kate, your help is the key to his success."

"I know... but..."

"Just relax and I am sure you will enjoy it, Kate. You need sex, too. I know how your body was reacting to your son. Erik knows too. He noticed how your crotch was wet with excitement."

Kate nodded and flushed.

"Kate, I don't want to rush you. You think over this and call me when you decide."

Chapter 3

As they drove home, Kate was confused and thought about the proposal from Dr. Wood. Her voice echoed in her mind, "Kate, I plan to let him fuck you!" She was a bit shocked, but at the same time she was very excited by that statement. She was wondering if it was the right way to help Erik. Should she obey Dr. Wood? Dr. Wood was someone whom Kate believed in and respected. Erik's question interrupted her thinking.

"Mom, are you going to work today?"

"No, I took the day off."

"Excellent! We'll have the whole day just for us." He was very cheerful and happy and Kate had to admit that Dr. Wood was right and that her therapy was evidently working well.

When they arrived home, Erik began to undress immediately and without any shame. His semi-erect cock jumped out of his underwear.

"Oh horny boy, you need relief, don't you?" Kate asked provocatively.

"Yes mom, I do," he answered proudly. He did not hide that he enjoyed the sex games with his mom.

She came over to him and took off his T-shirt. Now Erik was completely naked. She kissed him gently on the cheek. Her hands caressed his face, neck, shoulders and chest. She enjoyed the firmness of his body while she realized that this was a real man in front of her.

"Mom, can I see your tits again?"

Kate paused for a second. She was a little surprised with his immediate question.

"Of course honey," she replied meekly.

He did not wait for her and started unbuttoning her blouse. Soon it fell open, revealing a thin and sexy bra.

"Wow mom, you are so hot," Erik exclaimed. "Can I touch them, mom?" asked Erik pleadingly.

"Yes," she gasped and blushed. "It's something we've already done for the doctor," she thought.

He took her breasts out of her bra and squeezed them some more. Kate moaned with pleasure and opened her eyes wide but she didn't move. Erik realized that she surrendered and without questions he took one of her breasts into his mouth. Her body trembled spontaneously and her moans increased as he sucked on one oversensitive nipple and played with the other. Her hands instinctively grasped his head, bringing him deeper into the swell of her breast.

She was horny and the lack of sex had left her utterly frustrated. "Oh, I'm not going to be able to stop him..." she thought. Finally, Kate gathered her strength and finally spoke up. "Please, honey... that's enough. Let me satisfy your needs."

Then, she lowered herself to her knees in front of him and there was a very thick, long, hard cock, ready for action. She was shocked to find her pussy drooling heavily and pulsing in her panties as she thought about how it would feel to have Erik thrusting his big hard cock into her meaty pussy, satisfying her wanton needs. Now she was sure that she also needed a good, hard, long fuck.

She put her hands on his hips and opened her mouth in the shape of an "O" as wide as she could. Without moving her head, she lightly pulled his ass forward. The hugely swollen head of her son's prick penetrated her warm mouth. Erik groaned out his pleasure when he felt his cock-head slide into his mom's hot, wet, and silky smooth mouth. Then, she pushed his hips and his cock-head plopped out of her mouth. Quickly,

she pulled his hips forward again and now his cock penetrated her mouth a bit deeper.

She continued to rhythmically push forward and back on his hips and gradually she let his giant, throbbing cock penetrate her mouth inch after inch. Reflexively, he began to wiggle his hips back and forth in her mouth each time deeper and deeper. Erik looked down at her and he saw her cheeks were expanding outward from his fat cock thrusting in and out. He groaned when he realized that he was actually fucking the mouth of his beautiful, horny mom. She moaned low and lustily and relaxed her throat to receive his big cock as deep as possible.

"Ohhhhh, yessss!" Erik groaned as he thrust his cock deep in his mom's throat. He could feel her throat stretch to accommodate the swelling of the head of his cock. Kate moved her tongue down to flick gently over his balls while her throat tightened and loosened around him.

He thrust deep again and again. Finally, Kate felt him exploding in her mouth and he shot a big load of his hot, slick semen down the back of her mouth and into her throat. His orgasm was so intense, his knees got weak and he had to hold on to her head.

"Ooohhh...mmmm..." Kate moaned loudly as her control loosened. She moaned in ecstasy, her mouth was overflowing with Erik's hot thick sperm and she hungrily tried to swallow all of it. Erik continued to fuck her mouth gently until his hard-on went soft in her mouth.

"Oh, mom, that was great!" Erik sighed. "Can we do this again later...please?"

Kate finally let go of his cock and stood up. After his furious mouth-fucking, her whole body was absolutely glowing with lust. She was breathing heavily and her head was spinning. One thought formed in Kate's dazed mind, "fuck that beautiful cock as soon as possible."

"Mom, can we do this again..." he repeated pleadingly. "That was soooo good!"

"Would you like that?" she asked, her voice husky with arousal.

"Yes mom, it felt so incredibly good."

"Ok, we can do that again, honey! And more..." She kissed him gently on the cheek. Then, she took her blouse and bra and went to his room.

Erik enjoyed seeing her naked, heavy breasts which swayed as she walked.

**

Kate was sure she could not wait any more. She called her boss and told him that she need some days off. Then, she called Dr. Wood.

"Hi, Kate speaking." Kate said uncertainly.

"Ooh Kate, how are you?" Dr. Wood was surprised. She didn't expect that Kate would call so soon.

"Err, I am fine. I thought ... about your proposal, and..."

"Did you make a decision, darling?" Dr. Wood asked softly.

"Yes, I think ... I have to help him. I wish that his self-confidence increases." She said to cover up her own needs.

"Of course Kate, are you ready to let him fuck you?" Dr. Wood asked directly.

"Yes, I am ready," Kate replied meekly.

"Bravo Kate!" She was pleasantly surprised by Kate's quick decision. Now, she was absolutely sure that Kate needed a good fuck and a big cock badly.

"But... err... can you assist me ... you know ... the first time?"

"Of course, Kate! I am here to help you. Now it is 2 p.m. I'll be there in an hour because I want to have all afternoon for us and I want to have enough time for your first fucking. I want to teach Erik slowly how to fuck you."

"Yes, yes..." Although she was not expecting that the doctor would come so soon, Kate agreed without protest. They ended the conversation and Kate went to take a shower. Then, she put on only small panties and a short bathrobe without a bra. The crotch of her thin panties was not quite wide enough to cover all of her femininity, which looked incredible.

Her bathrobe was so short that it barely covered her round ass and her fully shaped thighs were completely exposed. The deep neckline revealed most of her large breasts. Kate realized that she now enjoyed wearing sexy clothes and flaunting her outrageous femininity and sensuality. When she walked into the living room, Erik was sitting naked and watching TV.

He saw her and cried out, "Wow mom, you are ... so sexy".

"Thanks honey," she smiled. "Please, put on your underwear. Dr. Wood will be arriving soon."

"Why is she coming?" he asked worriedly.

"Do not worry. She wants to talk about your further progress," she said soothingly.

Soon enough, the doorbell rang and Kate opened the door.

"Wow, my darling. You are so cute and sexy," Dr. Wood did not hide her excitement to see Kate in this release. They sat in the living room and Erik brought them a drink. His erection was huge and he was not trying to hide it.

"Obviously your cock likes mom's sexy look," Dr. Wood joked with him.

"Yeah," Erik answered shortly and blushed.

"Kate, did you empty his testicles since you came home from my office?"

"Yes, of course. He needed relief as soon as we got home."

"Ooh, bravo Erik! How did you satisfy him, Kate?"

"Well he asked to see my tits and I let him..."

"Yes, I saw that he liked your big tits. Did you let him touch and squeeze them?"

"Err, yes..."

"And mom let me kiss her tits and suck her nipples," added Erik proudly.

"Really? Bravo Kate. How did it feel when Erik kissed your nipples?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Mmmm, marvelous!" Kate exclaimed honestly and blushed.

"Erik, you have to know that your mom has very sensitive nipples and you must be very gentle when you start sucking them. In this manner, mom will really enjoy your sucking."

Erik nodded when he realized that Dr. Wood suggested him to suck his mom's nipples again!

"Did she give you a blowjob?"

"Actually, she let me fuck her mouth," Erik replied honestly.

"Wow, excellent Kate! Tell me more, Erik."

"Well, mom knelt in front of me and did not move her head. She put her hands on my hips and pulled forward and back...Then I started to fuck her mouth, it was so soft and warm! My dick slid along her tongue and was hitting on her cheeks. Mom made "mmmm" sounds and I was overwhelmingly excited by the sight of my wet cock head fucking mom's mouth. I rammed my dick deeper and deeper and then I felt the cock head penetrate her throat! I did it again and again ... Wow, it was amazing and I had to cum!"

"You're a lucky guy, Erik! Most guys never get to experience deep throat, because most women cannot suppress a gag reflex. But your mom is a skilled woman," Dr. Wood smiled at Kate who blushed again.

Erik was proud of his mother. He remembered when she first time sucked his cock and that it was strange for him that she did not respond when his cock penetrated her throat.

"How did he cum, Kate?" asked Dr. Wood.

"Err, he came hard and abundantly. His cock-head was deep in my throat and his first two spurts of semen went straight into my esophagus. Then he move back his cock and his next two spurts filled my mouth. When he pulled out his cock, he gave me two more bursts of sperm on my cheeks and lips," she replied and unknowingly licked her lips.

"Wow, mom was covered in sperm again," cooed Dr. Wood, glancing at Kate.

"Yes, it was an amazing sight!" Erik confirmed happily.

"Do you like mom making you cum in her mouth?"

"Yes, I do. I really do," he answered enthusiastically.

"That's because your mom has an attitude where she is content and looking forward to having a fun sexual time with you. And you were

able to sense it. Her attitude plays a role that is far more important than any technique mom can use on you. That's why I want you to learn more about sex from your mom."

Erik nodded but he still did not understand what the doctor wanted.

Dr. Wood continued, "Your mother and I think you're ready for the next stage of learning. Erik, I think it's time to make love to your mother."

"Wow, you think ... fuck..."

"Yes, I think it's time to fuck your curvaceous mom. Would you like fuck your mom, Erik?"

"Yes, yes ... of course ... a lot. But... mom... does she..."

"Do not worry. Mama really wants it too, right Kate?"

"Yes, mom really wants you to fuck me, honey," Kate replied meekly.

"Wow mom, I cannot wait..." Erik did not hide his verve.

"Oh, your cock is so nice! You are so hard for your mom, aren't you?" Dr. Wood asked and stroked her hand over his large bulge. Erik moaned as she gave his cock a hard squeeze and just nodded.

"Erik, now we are going to play sexy games for adults. So, do not be shy. Mom and I will help you. Kate, I recommend that we go to your bedroom," Dr. Wood whispered and stood up. Without delay, they followed after her. When they entered her room, Dr. Wood asked, "Have you kissed him before, Kate?"

"Err ... no... we have not kissed yet," Kate responded.

"Erik must learn that romantic love is different from maternal love. It's an intense, new feeling unlike any of those other ways of loving. Our ability to feel romantic love develops during adolescence, in Erik's age. It's a natural part of growing up to develop romantic feelings and sexual attractions to others. These new feelings can be so exciting. Kissing will help Erik become more relaxed. It's important that he has a feeling of emotional closeness with you, Kate. Do you understand?" asked Dr. Wood.

Both of them nodded.

"Now Erik, kiss your mom, lick and suck her lips. Kate show him," added Dr. Wood.

Kate felt breathless as Erik pulled her closer to him. She seized his face with both hands and pulled him toward her so that she could test out her beautiful lips. Kate lightly grazed her lips over his, keeping the pressure as soft as possible. After she did that a few times, she shifted her focus to gently kissing his lower lip. Then, she opened her mouth to him, probing with the tip of her tongue. Mother and son began exploring and tasting each others mouths. Both of them couldn't fight the moan of delectation. Kissing her son was turning Kate on even more.

"Great Kate, you are an excellent teacher. Do you like kissing your mom, Erik?"

Finally, Kate parted from her son and Erik answered breathlessly. "I like kissing mom. It was hot and exciting. Her lips are so soft and wet and I love to play with her wet tongue."

"Nice, now let's fuck your mother," said Dr. Wood. "Undress you and your mom, Erik."

Erik took off his T-shirt and underwear quickly, freeing his hard cock. Then, he took off his mom's bathrobe and exposed her breasts and hard nipples. He squeezed her naked breast spontaneously and Kate moaned.

"Kate, for the first time I suggest that Erik penetrates you from behind."

"You think he should fuck me in ... doggy position?" asked Kate who blushed.

"Yes, Kate. Please get on all fours. I want your ass in the air."

Kate got on her knees and elbows and Erik and Dr. Wood were able to see her round ass, her vaginal length and even the plumpness of her lips. Her small panties were wet and transparent. Kate felt a new excitement in this position and she was aware that she was exposed to them completely.

"Wow, look at this Erik! Yours mom's bottom is solid and wide in construction. Her curvy thighs are sturdy. It's good for you that your mom is so well-constructed. In addition, your mom is always extremely wet. All of that ensures that she can withstand your big cock and your hard fucking."

Erik liked to listen to her explanations and tried to be careful. Then, Dr. Wood took off Kate's panties and now she was completely naked.

"Oh mom, you are so wet," Erik exclaimed in amazement. Kate was very excited and she could not stem the juices running down the insides of her legs.

Dr. Wood was also amazed at how Kate was wet and how swollen her big vaginal lips were.

"Come on, Erik. Mom cannot wait any more!"

The doctor wrapped her hands around his cock and led him to mom's butt. Several times she slapped her ass with his cock. Then, she put his cock head on her vulva and spread the lips slightly. She stroked her pussy gently and let his cock hit her clitoris ever so lightly.

Dr. Wood noticed a slight jerk of Kate's hips along with a sharp gasp. She smelt intensively like a bitch in heat, her vaginal lips were wide open and the doctor knew Kate was more than ready to receive his cock. Clutching his cock she put his glans at the entrance of her pussy. Kate moaned, lowered her head to the pillow and pushed her well-shaped ass up beggingly at Erik.

"Your pussy is very sensitive, isn't it?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Ohh... yes!" Kate agreed.

"Erik, you are huge, be careful and enter your mom slowly."

Erik pushed his hips forward and the doctor let him penetrate Kate only one inch.

"Ahh... ahhhh," Kate moaned. She had never been stretched like that until now.

"Are you okay, Kate?" Dr. Wood asked worriedly while she caressed her back.

"Yes ...ahh it's so good!"

The doctor moved her hand on Erik's cock and let him penetrate her pussy another inch deeper.

"Ohh mom, your pussy is so hot and tight!" Erik said enthusiastically and started sliding his hips back and forth, thrusting his cock deeper and deeper into her amazing pussy.

"Ohh yes..." Kate could not stop moaning.

"Kate, more than half of his cock is in you. Do you want more?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Ohh... yes I want... I need .." Kate replied pleadingly.

Dr. Wood removed her hand from Erik's cock and he impaled her completely in one wet stroke.

"Slowly Erik, fuck your mom slowly! Relax and enjoy it, Kate. Let your little boy fuck you deeply."

Erik almost withdrew completely and then slowly slid it in all the way again.

"Ohhhh, good, Erik ... damn good. Oh, I couldn't wait to get all of your cock inside me," Kate sighed. She was ecstatic and kept saying, "Yes honey ... deep and slowly, ahh... deep and slowly. I like that, Erik."

Her pendulous heavy breasts were swaying in rhythm with his fucking and Dr. Wood could not resist and gently tightened Kate's breast and nipple. Kate moaned more loudly. She had never felt so full in her entire life. She had never been penetrated so deeply before. She felt the head of his cock slamming against her cervix and this was a new feeling for her. Kate knew the oncoming orgasm was going to be huge.

"Ahh... Ahh... Ahhhh!" she practically melted with pleasure from the Erik's fuck.

"Bravo Erik, your mom orgasmed so strongly. Continue to fuck her. She needs more. Swivel your hips in a circle so mom can feel your cock from all angles."

Erik did as he was told and he felt his mother's cunt squeezing and pulsating.

"Mom ... ohh . I am going to come..."

"Don't worry about it, Erik. This is your first time. Cum as soon as you can. Cum for your mommy," Dr. Wood encouraged him.

Erik groaned as he thrust his cock deep into his mom's pussy. The sperm spouted from the end of his massive cock and Kate felt his hot semen fill her pussy and womb. It was so exciting and she squealed and grunted as a second orgasm took her.

"Honey, oh God... ohhh I'm cumming, honey, ohhhh...you made me cum again..."

Dr. Wood was pleased to see that Kate thrust her ass against his spurting cock, unable to resist. Erik continued to thrust in and out, fucking mom's glorious cunt. Finally, he became too weary to maintain

the movement and he stood, unmoving and with his cock still buried in his mom's pussy.

"Erik, you've been great. You filled mom's pussy with your sperm. Come out slowly now."

Kate moaned in disappointment when he pulled his dick out of her pussy. Erik sat next to mom, stroking her back and gasping for air. Kate did not move and gasped for air too. Her round firm ass was in the air and Dr. Wood noticed she still had her pussy wide open.

"Look at your mom's beautiful pussy and how it's very wet and swollen. Your fat cock made mom's pussy gape wide open."

Dr. Wood put her hand on Kate's ass and Kate felt the doctor's finger slip between her full pussy lips. Kate let out a loud moan and then covered her mouth.

"It's okay, Kate. Do not be shy and do not restrain yourself. I understand that it's hard for you to resist his beautiful cock. Lie down now on your back and rest, you've earned it. So, did you enjoy this experience, Erik?" Dr. Wood now focused on Erik, but she did not stop caressing Kate's tummy and pussy.

"Oh, yes, that was, that was... ahh ... the greatest thing I ever felt," he answered, still slightly out of breath.

"I'm glad to hear that from you!" Dr. Wood did not hide her pleasure. "It is important that you enjoy sex, but do not forget that it is important that your partner enjoys it too. You have to know what your partner likes and you have to be careful with your partner, as you have been careful with your mother a little while ago. You've noticed how your mom enjoyed it all?"

Erik nodded.

"Yes, you were attentive and mom enjoyed it greatly. Although you fucked her just ten minutes, your mom orgasmed twice! Your mom is a woman who loves a thick cock. A cock's circumference is very important to your mom. Remember mom's sensitive genital tissues are located around the perimeter of her vagina. Mom's G-spot is located within a couple inches of the vaginal orifice. The more pressure that is exerted on these structures, the more enjoyable intercourse will be for your mom. That's why your mom enjoyed it when you spread her pussy with your thick cock.

"On the other hand, pounding on a woman's cervix may be very pleasant for her and can be enjoyable for some women, like your mom. This area gets more sensitive as an orgasm approaches. You've noticed how your mom loved when you rubbed her cervix with your cock-head

and how then she orgasmed strongly. For that reason, when you fuck a woman like your mom, always penetrate deep into her pussy and gently rub her cervix."

Erik nodded again. Dr. Wood noticed that his cock was fully erect again. Obviously, her advice had been exciting for him. She moved her hand from Kate's belly to her slippery pussy and Kate moaned.

"We talked for a long time. I can tell that mom is very aroused. Mom's pussy is hungry and mom can't wait any longer. She needs a new portion of sperm. Now, you're going to fuck your mom in missionary position. Please Kate, make sure you feel comfortable in the bed and spread your legs wide for Erik."

Kate blushed but she did it with enthusiasm as the doctor said. Her legs were spread wide and her meaty pussy was completely exposed. A small stream of cum poured out from her pussy and Erik exclaimed, "Ohhh mom, your pussy is so beautiful! I need to fuck your pussy again and again."

"Yes, honey, mom needs your beautiful cock... ahh ... fuck me, please," Kate moaned keenly.

To be continued...

Chapter 4

"I want you, Erik... inside of me. Now... please ... fuck me honey!" Kate moaned in misery again. She moved her pelvis up and down, seductively teasing him. It was obvious that she could not hide her lust in front of Eric and Dr. Wood. She wiggled and pleaded with Erik to enter her, beyond caring how wanton she might sound. She was a sultry temptress, and she reveled in that sinful persona.

Dr. Wood chuckled. "Not just yet, darling. Do not worry, be patient and Erik will fuck you soon. Your cunt is filled with his sperm. His cum is oozing from your pussy and I want to clean it for him. At the same time I want to teach Erik how to lick your pussy."

"Wow yes, I want to learn how to lick mom's pussy!" Erik did not hide his verve.

Kate was shocked; she was never with a woman.

"I've never done that...ummm...with a woman before," Kate gasped.

Dr. Wood smiled knowingly. "Does it matter, Kate? Just relax and enjoy it!"

The thought that Dr. Wood was going to lick her in the presence of Erik brought heightened excitement to Kate. She just groaned helplessly giving a sign that she accepted it all.

Dr. Wood moved so that she settled between Kate's thighs. Erik sat down at the right side of his mom and watched curiously. Then Dr. Wood's hand went to Kate's pussy, and she found that her smooth pussy lips were puffed up with arousal and sopping wet.

"Erik, look at your mom's pussy lips. Feel how big and meaty they have gotten now that she is enormously turned on. Rub them with your hand," Dr. Wood was giving him instructions on how to fondle his mom and how to give her pleasure. Kate moaned when she felt Erik's fingers on her oversensitive pussy lips.

"Ohh... that feels ... so good honey," Kate confirmed how much she enjoy their caress.

Dr. Wood moved Erik's hand to her clit, and he found it erect and instinctively begging to be played with. Kate moaned again, completely surrendering.

"Just gently Erik, mom's clit is very sensitive," the doctor continued to give him instructions. Kate's body was shaking with pleasure and after a few minutes, the doctor added, " That's enough, Erik."

Erik obediently removed his hand from mom's pussy. Dr. Wood approached her face to Kate's pussy and Erik could hear the doctor deeply inhaling his mom's pussy.

"Mmmm, your mom's pussy smells wonderful." Dr. Wood said looking from Kate's cunt to Erik's face before looking back at Kate's cunt again.

Then Dr. Wood lowered her face into Kate's crotch and began to lick and suck her pussy. She slowly pushed her tongue deeper into Kate's slick hole, swirling the tip from side-to-side, and up and down. She hungrily was eating his cum out of mom's pussy. She licked up to her clitoris, circling it and then back down into her slit. Kate's eyes were closed, her mouth open, as gasps and whines escaped, indicating her pleasure.

"God, mom's juices and your cum taste so good!" Dr. Wood said enthusiastically.

Erik watched in amazement how the doctor was licking up the cum leaking out of his mom's pussy.

"Now it's your turn, Erik!" Dr. Wood said and stood up, offering her place to Erik.

Erik lowered his head between his mom's thighs, resting his nose against her vulva. His eyes were glued to her womanhood and wetness. Mom's swollen pussy was so beautiful. It was the most amazing, most beautiful thing he had ever seen.

"Smell your mom's pussy" Dr. Wood encouraged him.

Erik inhaled deeply. "Mmmm, damn mom, your pussy smells so good! I like this scent," he said honestly.

"Yes Erik. Mom's pussy has a sweet smell, but remember, every woman has a slightly different scent - some light, some strong, some musky, some sweet. A woman's vagina is actually very clean inside due to the body's own natural mechanisms. I especially like your mom's regular natural smell. It's the smell of a healthy woman who is very excited. Your mom smells intensively like a bitch in heat. This smell is a woman's way of sending signals that she is ready for mating. Remember that, Erik."

Erik nodded, confirming that he understood.

"Now, stick out your tongue and lick mommy's pussy lips. Your tongue should be spread," the doctor continued to give him instructions.

Erik pushed his face and licked mom's pussy. Kate groaned with pleasure.

"Well done, Erik! Now, taper your tongue and fuck your mom with it," added Dr. Wood.

Erik pushed his face deeper into Kate's wetness, separating her cunt lips with his mouth as he fucked her pussy with his tapered tongue. Kate's juices were flowing, mixed with his saliva, coating his chin, lips, and cheeks. Kate was continuously writhing and moaning as Erik licked and ate her pussy with passion! At the same time, Dr. Wood was running her right hand up and down Kate's belly, cupping and squeezing her large tits. Then Erik's tongue teased her clitoris. She completely lost track of where she was. All of that sent Kate over the edge. She arched her back and thrust her pelvis up into Erik face, and at the same time, she pressed his face deep into her crotch as he licked and sucked her clitoris.

"Ohh ... honey ... I'm cumming..." Kate screamed in disbelief as her orgasm swept over her.

"There's nothing to be afraid of Kate. Just relax, enjoy it and give yourself to him," Dr. Wood encouraged her.

"Yes, I will... try... I'm a more relaxed now," Kate said, breathing heavily.

"I am glad to hear that, Kate." Dr. Wood said and continued running her hand up and down Kate's belly and tits.

"And ... I really enjoy it doctor..." Kate added innocently.

"Mmm lovely. You are a highly libidinous woman and it is quite normal for a woman like you to enjoy sex. In addition, evidently Erik learns very quickly. Congratulations Erik! You made mom cum on your tongue. Now, lie down over your hot mommy," the doctor gave him new instructions.

He did as the doctor said. Kate moaned when she felt his weight on her and immediately wrapped her legs around his waist. She felt the hard length of his cock fall upon her swollen pussy lips. She wiggled her hips just a bit, to bring it closer.

"Kiss mommy, Erik. Caress her voluptuous body and tits. Tease her with your touch," Dr. Wood continued.

Erik looked at his mom's eyes and slowly leaned in to kiss her. When their lips met, Kate could taste her pussy on his lips. His tongue slid into her mouth and he drove his tongue as deep as he could get it and listened to mom's moans as he kissed her.

"I love you mom, so much," he said passionately.

"I love you too, my big boy!" Kate answered gaspingly as she writhed beneath him.

Erik reached up, captured each of her heaving breasts, squeezed, and pinched her swollen nipples with his fingers.

"Suck her nipples, Erik. Mom likes it!" Dr. Wood continued.

Kate's nipples were taut, aching out to be teased and tasted. His tongue swirled around one nipple, then the other. She enjoyed the feeling of his warm lips as he covered her left nipple, and gently sucked it.

"Doesn't that feel good, Kate?"

"Ohhh... yesss..." she whispered as he gently sucked her other nipple, with his tongue licking back and forth over it as he sucked more of her breast into his mouth. Kate loved it so much and she couldn't stop moaning with pleasure.

"Gently bite, Erik," added doctor.

He delicately bit her erect nipples.

Kate whimpered. "Ahhh... yes... bite harder, please... please honey..."

"Do it Eric. Mom obviously loves mixing a little pain with pleasure. Believe me Erik, sensual biting can be a very pleasurable experience for a woman. It is something many of them secretly yearn for. However, remember, every woman's threshold for pain is different, so you may need to adjust your sensual biting technique before you really hit the spot. And you'll know when you have -- the moaning and writhing will be a dead giveaway."

Erik bit mom's left nipple harder. Kate moaned loudly. He did it again and again.

"Bravo Erik! Mom's body reacts to your moderate pain in the same manner it reacts to your skilled mouth or tongue: with instant arousal. Look at your mom squirm with desire!"

Kate gasped, caught up in the electric current running through her body.

"Don't stop honey... please. Ohhh... I'm cum-m-m-ming," she was panting with each bite as her body shuddered with a massive orgasm.

"Damn mom. You are so hot!" Erik shouted.

"Yes Erik, your mommy is fucking hot. But easy, now mom's nipples are so sensitive," Dr. Wood warned him.

Erik reluctantly released the swollen nipple from his teeth. He couldn't believe what had occurred. He had just sucked and bit his mom's nipples and caused her to have another orgasm.

It took Kate a minute to catch her breath. Dr. Wood waited and softly massaged her heaving breasts and cuddled and kissed her until she could talk again.

"That was...incredible, I enjoyed it so much, doctor. Is it ok?" Kate finally managed to gasp.

"Yes, yes my darling. I told you it is ok. You are so horny and I know you need more... I understand your high sexual urge ... For that reason just relax and enjoy."

Then she said to Erik. "Excellent Erik! You made your mom cum again! However, mom's pussy is on fire and need serious attention. I think

mommy cannot wait any longer; she needs your big fat cock. She too was primed for sex! Don't you, Kate?" she said teasingly.

"Yes... please... I need his big cock ... so much," gasped Kate.

"Well, I'm glad I'm hearing it, Kate. Help him to penetrate you!" the doctor said keenly.

Kate brought her long legs up and wrapped them around her son. Her swollen vulva was spread wide open and she used her hands to make sure that his throbbing cock was pointed straight towards her eager pussy. Kate slid that massive cock-head into her pussy, then pushed on Erik's ass to help him slide into her.

"Erik, I will give you some advice while you're fucking your mother. Listen to me carefully and try to do as I say."

Erik nodded.

"First, be patient. This time I want you to last longer while fucking mommy. Try not to cum too quickly. Each time you're on the verge of ejaculating hold yourself back and think about something else. The more you practice holding back while fucking mom, the better you'll get at controlling your ejaculation. Remember, your mom likes and wants a long slow tender fuck with deep pounding."

Erik nodded again and started fuck his mom carefully, first with short little strokes, slowly opening her up, driving further, feeling the sensation of her hot channel allowing him in. Dr. Wood was pleased that Erik obeyed her advice and entered mom slowly, inch by inch while Kate's breathing was becoming a more and more rapid.

"Mmm, mommy is enjoying your penetration, Erik. Some men believe that unvaried, deep, and quick thrusts are the most effective, but in fact this is rarely the case. At the beginning of mating, you can give and receive much more pleasure by moving slowly and keeping the penetration shallow. Later, mommy will prefer long and deliberate movements in which the tip of your cock is withdrawn toward your mom's vaginal opening before each new deep penetration. The reason for this is simple: with your mom's sexual excitement mounting, the inner portion of her vagina widens while the outer third narrows as it becomes congested with blood. In other words, it is the outer third of your mom's vagina, which provides the greatest stimulation for your cock. Furthermore, you change your thrusts from deep to shallow, and you also let your cock rotate deep inside mom's pussy with a circular forward and backwards motion of your hips."

He tried to do what the doctor said. Mom's moaning proved that he was doing a good job.

"Talk dirty to your nasty mom. She likes it, too," added the doctor.

"Mom, your pussy is too tight and warm..."

"Ahh yes honey... it is because your cock so big."

"Do you love my big cock, mom?"

"Yes, I love the way you feel inside me. I feel so fulfilled..."

"Are you my slut... my bitch?"

"Yesss, I am yours," said Kate in a husky voice.

"Erik, kneel and sit on your ankles, between mom's thighs. Now, raise your mommy's legs higher, lift her knees to her chest, and hook her ankles over your shoulders. Support your weight on your hands," the doctor said.

Erik did it, he grabbed her thighs, so that her calves were resting on his shoulders while her bottom and lower back was elevated. This angle allowed him to penetrate her deeper than before.

"Ohhh, Erik, I can see your massive cock is stretching and filling your mom's womanly channel. Remember, once she has an orgasm DON'T STOP! The female orgasm cycle consists of excitement, plateau, orgasm and resolution. Mommy will have an orgasm and think she needs a break. However, if you continue to stimulate mommy throughout the resolution stage, it's entirely possible to trigger orgasm after orgasm, resulting in a multiple orgasm. Don't stop and mommy will recover and be ready for an even more intense second orgasm. Slowly increase your speed and pressure and she'll come again and again and again!"

Kate was moaning with every thrust now! She had never been fucked as deep as she was being fucked now and his cock seemed to fit better than it ever had. Erik's huge cock pistoned in and out of his mom's tight pussy, his big floppy balls slapping against the sweaty crack of Kate's ass again and again. At that, she began to cum and groan more loudly, interspersed with gasps of, "Oooh... yes!"

"Oooh, god... yes! Ooohh, yes, yes... I'm cumming! I'm cumming! Ohhh, god, yes! Mmmm, make me cum, aaahhh..."

"Mommy is cumming, but do not stop fucking her. Do not let her excitement disappear. Slowly rock her in a side-to-side and up-and-down motion to bring the head and shaft of your cock in direct contact with the cervix and walls of her vagina," Dr. Wood reminded him.

Kate just thrashed and moaned as Erik continued fucking her pussy while the doctor was pulling her nipples.

"Now, slowly increase your speed and pressure and mom will come again and again..."

Kate hissed, "Yes, honey... fuck me! Fuck me... please!" She thrust her hips against him, eager to come again.

After just a few seconds, Kate's next orgasm built and thumped through her belly quite quickly and she was fucked through that and on into another and another. Erik couldn't believe his mom climaxed so quickly and so many times. He slowed down, but he did not stop fucking her. He performed a grinding movement, using his hips to mimic a rotational motion. Then, Erik lowered his sweaty body down on top of his mom's and kissed her eyes, the tip of her nose, and then her wet lips. His cock thumped and throbbed, still lodged deep inside her pussy.

"Wow, it was so amazing! However, now it's your turn, Kate. Mount your lovely boy and his big cock!" Dr. Wood said. Erik helped her to get on top so she could mount him.

"Oooh, God! It feels so good," Kate moaned. Now, she had much more control over depth and the angle of penetration. She was changing the angle and rhythm of penetration as she pleased, by rocking backwards

and forwards and from side to side, swiveling her pelvis or moving up and down. She moaned when she felt his penis touched her cervix over and over again and this just made it all the more exciting for her too.

"You love his big cock, don't you?" asked the doctor.

"Yes, I... I love it so much..." Kate said wantonly, "I've never had one that... big before."

"I understand, darling. Curvaceous woman like you with a deeper vagina would definitely prefer a well-endowed man with a longer member," Dr. Wood said softly.

Erik looked at his mom delighted but unable to believe what he was hearing and seeing. "Wow mom, you are so fucking hot... you're the hottest woman I've ever seen!"

Kate just moaned and leaned forward to kiss her lover. She wanted him so much and now all of them knew it. Then she leaned back to let his cock pushed against her g-spot on the front wall of her pussy. Dr. Wood noticed that and saw her huge clit totally exposed.

"Look at mom's lovely clit Erik. It is very easy to stimulate her clit in this position," Dr. Wood suggested.

Erik immediately did that and Kate moaned with pleasure. She was shaking all over with excitement. The position allowed her to take him deeper and she was delighted with every inch that invaded her. Her pace quickened until she frantically bounced on his lap, reaming her pussy on his thick cock.

"Oh darling, you are about to come again!" Dr. Wood noticed it, but didn't hide her excitement and pleasure, "Erik, mommy is becoming a real cock slut for your cock. Congratulations!"

Kate could not answer. A new orgasm ripped through her gorgeous body. She only wailed, in a crying tone. "Ohhh my ahhh...!" She shuddered and twitched through her orgasm for a good long time before she finally stopped shaking.

Dr. Wood let Kate ride this orgasm out and catch her breath, and then said. "Erik, it's time to switch positions again. Remember, making love in different positions hits mom's orgasmic centers from different angles. So, turn your mommy over into a doggy-style position."

Erik took mom by the hand and helped her up from his lap carefully. Kate disappointedly moaned as his cock pulled out of her. Although she orgasmed so strongly, she felt she was still unsatisfied. She wanted him so badly that she quickly dropped to her knees, faced away from him, and pushed her ass in the air. Her back was dropped fully, her

knees was nicely parted. He crawled behind her, placed his hands on her cheeks, and spread the pliant flesh, revealing the wet hole awaiting him.

Kate moaned and wiggled her beautiful rounded ass openly and wantonly inviting him to fuck her.

"Erik, look at mommy's body language! Her body says, 'I am ready and I want to breed right now.' She placed herself in the most functional, most stable, most easily accessible position for deep penetration. I call it "acting the slut." Her lower back arches down deeply. This makes her hips tilt upwards, exposing her fat pussy lips. Her upper-legs are vertical. Any deviation the vertical would cause her vaginal entrance to face either up, or down. Her calves are parted to allow the male to stand between them. Finally, her knees are parted a suitable distance. This makes her stable when the male climbs onto her. It also facilitates ease of penetration. In addition, instantly, she becomes sexually available! Your mommy is a very talented and skilled woman! Remember this, when you fuck a young and inexperienced girl."

Erik listened carefully and nodded.

"Slide your cock-head along mom's large, succulent pussy lips and tease her," the doctor ordered him.

Erik did, and Kate was swaying her hips in a soft, rhythmic motion while humming to him, "Ohhh... I'm sooo horny, honey. Fuck me, pleeease!" She glanced over her shoulder, and gazed up at Erik lustfully.

"Slowly penetrate your mom," the doctor added.

Kate moaned when Erik entered her shallowly. Simultaneously, the doctor reached around Kate and grabbed one of her heavy breasts. Dr. Wood squeezed and tweaked her nipple between her thumb and forefinger, sending electric shivers in a direct line to her clit. Kate couldn't help but slip a hand between her thighs and rub her distended clit.

Dr. Wood noticed it. "Kate, you're so horny and eager to mate, aren't you?" With her other hand the doctor caressed her clit for her instead.

"Yes, I am... ahhh... let him fuck me ... pleeease," she moaned and pushed her hips back until she felt his thick shaft slide deeper into her tight pussy canal.

Erik started slowly, going in and out almost the entire length of his cock, leaving only the head inside her stretched pussy. He steadily sped up until he was really driving into her forcefully, trying to get as far as he could inside her. Kate dropped to her elbows and her ass pushed more in the air giving them a full view on her little sphincter.

"Mmmm, look at mom's throbbing anus. It's asking for your attention, Erik!"

Erik's hand slid between her firm rounded ass cheeks and the tip of his thumb flicked against her tight pulsating anus. Kate gasped. He touched the tight ring again. Each time his thumb dragged over her anus, a quiver washed through her, making her more and more excited. She was so incredibly stimulated! Erik's cock was massaging and pressing her cervix, while Erik's hand was grinding her ass hole. The doctor was caressing her clit and tummy, while the doctor's another hand pinched her nipples! Almost immediately, she felt the powerful surge of orgasm well up in her body.

"Harder... please...Go deep! DEEP!!!" Kate begged. "God...I'm going to cum... again... ohhhhhh... I'm cumming!" A massive orgasm took her by surprise, wracking her body with shock after shock of erotic delight.

Erik felt so powerful, controlling her that way, but had to exert all of his willpower to delay orgasm. He slowed down, rotated his cock deep inside mom's pussy by a circular forward and backward motion of his hips, as the doctor had said to him earlier.

"It's okay, Erik. You succeeded in controlling and delaying your cumming as long as possible. Now fuck your mommy harder and cum

deep inside her hot pussy... give her full load of cum ... fill her pussy ... mommy loves that!" Dr. Wood encouraged him.

"Yes honey, fuck mommy harder... please... mommy needs that!" Kate begged again.

Erik started fucking harder. He was pounding her so hard that her large full tits bounced with every stroke in and out. He was plowing mom's pussy and she was moaning and squealing so loud that the doctor was afraid the neighbor would hear her. Kate was making almost animal grunts in rhythm with Erik's thrusts into her swollen pussy. She quickly achieved another massive climax and Erik felt his mom's pussy squeezing and her juices flowing in her already wet cunt. Dr. Wood noticed that Kate's juices were dripping out of her pussy.

"Ohhh Kate, you ejaculated! Relax, don't worry about the mess you made," said Dr. Wood enthusiastically.

"But ... how... ahhh... I've never ejaculated in my life..." said Kate, breathing hardly, "I feel... ahhh... like I've got to pee..."

"Most women who ejaculate say it! However, its not pee. It is female ejaculate and happens as a result of direct, firm, prolonged g-spot stimulation. Relax and enjoy it, darling!"

Kate tried it and from the swelling of Erik's cock, she knew he was close. She thought of his boiling seed filling her and she increased her pace, urging him to cum in her pussy. Once again she could feel her pussy wanting to cum again, to cum with him this time. He rammed forward and exploded! The first shot of his hot cum sprayed all over the walls of her hungry pussy. Her cunt hole was filled with her juice and his thick sperm. He came so abundantly it started to overflow. More of the juices were oozing out of Kate's pussy onto the bed sheets. Her orgasm was starting as soon as he began to shoot. She screamed one last time in orgasm and collapsed face down into the pillow with Erik's massive cock still embedded in her pussy. He stayed inside her about a minute and then slowly pulled his cock out. They were both damn tired and he lay down beside her. Kate turned over and pulled him close to her as she felt the afterglow of tremendously satisfying sex. Dr. Wood could see some of his cum leaking from Kate's swollen, tender pussy.

"Oh my...it's wonderful ... Well done Erik, you've endured fucking almost 45 minutes and you made mommy sooo happy," the doctor said teasingly before rising up and kissing Kate on the lips. "I'm sure mommy needed that! I believe I saw and heard some nice orgasms in those 45 minutes of non-stop action by Erik. Are you satisfied now, Kate?"

"Yes, yes... I am very satisfied... That was incredible. I had so many orgasms I lost count... It seemed to be happening non-stop" Kate blushed and replied in a soft voice, "I have never felt so aroused or turned on."

"Kate that's great! I am glad to hear that," Dr. Wood did not hide her pleasure.

"And that was the best fuck I've had in my life... Thanks honey! And of course, thanks Dr. Wood. Without your help it wouldn't have been as nice as this," continued Kate.

"You're welcome," answered Dr. Wood, "I'm here to help you. What about you, Erik?"

"I had no idea that fucking mom could be so good. Hitting mom's cervix with my cock-head and her orgasms are the best parts of fucking. I love you mom," Erik answered.

"I love you to honey," said Kate innocently.

"Kate, do not forget to give Erik relief before bedtime. He came a lot less this time than you," the doctor reminded her.

"Of course, don't worry, I will not forget it."

"Now get some rest. You both deserve it! See you soon," said Dr. Wood and left them.

Chapter 5

Three days passed since Dr. Wood visited Kate and Erik. She was anxious to hear from them. Did Erik make progress since he started the second phase of his treatment? Did Erik still feel insecure around sex and females? How did fucking his mom help him? Finally, Dr. Wood called Kate.

"Dr. Wood speaking. How are you, darling?" Dr. Wood asked, a little concerned.

"Ooo... fine ... fine," Kate replied with surprise in her voice.

"I was worried. Is everything all right?"

"Yes, yes, everything is ok... "

"I expected you to call me," said Dr. Wood little angrily.

"Sorry, I wanted to, but I took some time off from work and... all time I was dedicated to Erik," Kate answered hoarsely.

"Oh, I am glad to hear that." Dr. Wood realized that there was no reason to be mad at her. "How is Erik?"

"Erik is great. I am so proud of him. How would you put it? He is very quick on the uptake ..."

"Very nice, Kate. I told you that your help is the key to Erik's success! So, can I see both of you tomorrow at 10am? I want to verify that Erik's self-confidence has increased.

"Yes, it is ok. We'll be there. See you tomorrow."

The next day Kate and Erik visited Dr. Wood again. Dr. Wood was pleasantly surprised by Kate's appearance. She had cut her hair short, and dyed it red. Her make-up emphasized her full and pouty lips. She was in a tight, silky blouse and her round breasts were pushed together, forming a mountain of cleavage. Her miniskirt hugged her ample curves and the heels of her pumps made her legs look impossibly long and shapely. She was definitely hot and sexy.

"Kate, my god, you look absolutely radiant!" Dr. Wood welcomed them with a broad smile. "You look brighter, tauter, and years younger ... and... like you've lost a bit of weight."

"Thanks," Kate replied in a soft voice, blushing.

"Obviously you felt good while teaching Erik. And you've really enjoyed yourself, haven't you?"

"Yes, a lot," Kate admitted, and blushed again. It was clear that the doctor assumed that her good looks were the result of her fucking Erik.

"Bravo Erik, you made your mommy very happy!" Dr. Wood turned to Erik. "Happy and satisfied!"

"I did my best. She deserved it; she helped me a lot. I have had a great teacher," Erik said proudly.

"Nice, Erik! Did you enjoy fucking your horny mom?" Dr. Wood asked him with a smile.

"Ooo yes, yes... very much! Getting to fuck my mom had been so incredible," Erik answered happily.

"Very well. I can see that you both are much more relaxed in your relationship, right?"

They both nodded, confirming doctor's words. "Your advice from the last time helped us to relax a lot. Thanks again," added Kate softly.

"You're welcome. I'm here to help you. So, tell me how did you spend the time since our last meeting? How many times a day do you have a sex?"

"So...I think four to five times a day," Erik answered and looked at Kate asked for her confirmation. She just nodded.

"Wow, you fucked your mom four or five times every day? Obviously, both of you were horny all the time! Congratulations Erik, you are so potent!"

"Well, err ... It was not hard for me. When my mom told me I could fuck her when I feel the urge, anytime and anywhere, I felt free. And I had a strong urge for sex all the time," Erik said passionately.

"What! Ohhh, Kate, you're a really naughty girl. Why did you tell him that he can fuck you anytime and anywhere?"

"Well... I thought it was best to do nothing to force Erik. I wanted to adjust to our new relationship... I wanted him fuck me when he felt the need... I wanted Erik to be relaxed. I mean, I wanted to do my best for

Erik for medical reasons," Kate explained, trying to justify herself. Then she added, "God, I hope that was ok. I'm so embarrassed!"

"Don't be silly, Kate. It's all very natural. I'm sorry if I've caused you embarrassment. I understand; this way Erik was certainly more relaxed. As I told you, it is very important that your relationship be natural and relaxed."

"Yes... yes," Kate confirmed with relief.

"And I requested her to be naked all the time while she is in house. The most I ever allowed her to wear was a tiny thong and bra set. I like when her large tits and pussy lips are visible all around," added Erik.

"Well done, Erik. So, tell me where did you fuck your mommy? In which places?" asked the doctor.

"Well, all over the house. I fucked mom in her bedroom, in the kitchen, the bathroom, living room, on the stairs, in my room ..." Erik replied without hesitation, with a touch of pride.

"Wow! Obviously you were always with your mommy and you used every chance to fuck her. I'm glad you heeded your mom's request to fuck her whenever you felt the urge. The more that you have sex with your mommy, the more it will increase your self-confidence," Dr. Wood

smiled. She liked that Erik had his mom remain mainly nude while at their house, readily accessible. She was sure he fucked her constantly, dumping load after load into her hungry pussy.

"So, I want to hear more details. Kate, after I left you, did you give Erik relief before bedtime?" Dr. Wood continued.

"Yes, after you left us we had to rest. I was so tired, you know ... after..." Kate paused.

"I know, you were tired after Erik fucked you so hard. That is understandable," Dr. Wood encouraged her.

"Yes, I needed to sleep and I went to bed earlier than usual, but before that I gave Erik a quick blowjob."

"You swallowed his load, I guess," Dr. Wood teased.

Kate sighed and, shaking her head, exclaimed, "Yes, I love the taste of his cum! It tasted so good, so thick and sweet."

"I know you like it. Obviously you are turning into a cum fiend. Go on Kate."

"Next morning, I awoke to his fingers touching me, caressing me, exploring me... I felt Erik's hand on my... err... pussy," Kate paused again, she was undecided how to continue.

"Does this mean that Erik is sleeping in your bed, Kate?"

"Yes," Kate replied shortly and continued, "He moved into my bed... Is that ok?"

"Of course, Kate. Perfectly! You should behave like real lovers. And...?"

"And... I assumed that he needed relief and I spread my legs wide apart to give him better access.

"Well done Kate. I'm sure that Erik needed relief. In the morning, men are always craving sex. Additionally, he has got his hot naked mom in bed with, and she's willing to do anything he wants. Keep going, my dear."

"I felt Erik's fingers smearing my juices over my lips.... waves of excitement flooded through my body as he gently charged first one, then two fingers in my pussy. Oh... his thumb circled my clit with the perfect pressure and pace and I moaned in ecstasy without restraint. I wanted my son to know how much I liked it," Kate continued, a little braver now.

"Yes, it is important, Kate, to be loud! In this way you are telling Erik that you enjoy his touches. But, you said you felt Erik's fingers in your pussy. Does that mean you were sleeping without panties?" Dr. Wood asked teasingly.

Kate blushed and in soft voice replied, "Yes, at his request I was not wearing panties. Actually both of us were totally naked in bed. I've found that like to sleep naked and I enjoy the touch of Erik's naked body. Is that ok?"

"Of course, Kate. Great! I am very pleased with you. I am glad to hear that you were sleeping together in your bed completely naked! It tells me that both of you are more relaxed. Continue Kate," demanded the doctor.

"Well, after a few minutes Erik got up and placed himself between my legs. I felt his hard cock between my thighs and I spread my legs more. Then Erik penetrated me and began pounding stronger and stronger thrusts into me. He was kissing me... he caressed me... he sucked my nipples... My legs were open very wide and pulled back to my stomach and he penetrated me deeply... ooh my ... I had the urge to tell him how much I liked deep penetration. I told him I wanted his cock inside of me... fully inside of me. I think that drove him wild and he groaned and he came. I felt every heavy twitch, every hot blast of cum ejaculating into my depths," Kate finished breathlessly.

"Oooh, it sounds like it was fantastic, Kate! I guess he was very excited and he could not last longer while fucking you. Were you having trouble reaching orgasm?" asked the doctor.

"No, no... he fucked me furiously for about fifteen minutes. And that was incredible. I must have cum at least ten times," timidly replied Kate.

"Mmmm... mom's milking pussy was amazing. Her orgasm seemed to be happening non-stop. Her hot pussy spasmed and I had to cum quickly!" Erik tried to explain.

The doctor nodded, approving. "You were great, Erik. I've noticed that your mom is multi-orgasmic and once she starts into her 'Big Bang' she will be rocked by hard orgasmic waves sometimes lasting five to ten minutes... I know, in those moments it is difficult for you to delay ejaculation. However, you fucked mommy for fifteen straight minutes! That is good for a first day fuck and it is even better for an average fuck session." Then she said to Kate, "Tell me about another time he fucked you."

"So... it was... immediately. He did not stop... his cock was still hard so he just continued to fuck me," Kate replied.

"Wow Kate, you know that a majority of men need 'break time' to rebuild their strength and allow their cocks time to feel excitable again. But Erik is like you, he may be stimulated to another orgasm immediately after having one. That is why he stayed erect after orgasm! I'm sure he fucked you longer this time."

"You are right, Dr. Wood. He fucked me for a very long time, about an hour. At first he was gentle and he was kissing me tenderly. He started fucking me very slowly and gently, in various positions. Then he continued to fuck me harder and harder and I cried out in pleasure... I was completely at the mercy of his cock. I was fucked hard and rough and I liked it! Finally, we collapsed onto the bed in exhaustion," said Kate now much more confident.

"I hope you had a good rest after your rough and wild fucking!" Dr. Wood smiled.

"Yes, I needed a rest and I slept for about an hour. When I woke up Erik allowed me to wear only a T shirt, without bra or panties. We had breakfast and then Erik helped me wash the dishes and clean the house. He was close to me the whole time, completely naked and he used every chance to caress my butt, boobs, pussy. Of course, I was entirely comfortable with this and never objected. He was caressing me the right way and I tried to give him the message that I was enjoying his attentions. I moaned ... I purred... sometimes I caressed his balls and cock. After two hours of such play I felt his hard cock massage my butt. I just bent over and pushed up my ass. When I leaned forward a bit he

entered me from behind in one quick motion. You know, I love that position because of the deep penetration. I found that the farther I leaned over, the deeper he could get. And if I felt like he was thrusting too deeply, I could adjust my stance so that I wasn't bent over so far and the thrusting was suddenly shallower," explained Kate still blushing, however she was much more relaxed and she was enjoying sharing her story.

"Great, Kate. Obviously, you learned too! How long did he fuck you this time? How many orgasm have you had?"

"Errr... Erik fucked me about forty-five minutes. You know... I liked doggy style... when he would penetrate me so deeply. I would cum easily and I could just keep on going for hours. I think I had at least four long multiple orgasms. So if I am counting each of a multiple orgasm as one, that number could be really high, about twenty-five or thirty!"

"Mmm... I believe that under the right circumstances you can just keep on going for hours. You are lucky boy Erik. Your mom is so horny and I don't think there's actually a limit for her! Continue, Kate."

"So... the third fuck session was around 5pm in Erik's room," continued Kate. "Erik was lying down on his bed and reading a book. I knew that his testicles were full of sperm. I approached him and started to fondle his testicles ... I mean ... balls. Then I swirled the tip of my tongue

around his scrotum. I licked his balls with long, sweeping strokes then I took each testicle all the way into my mouth."

"Bravo, Kate! I like that you showed initiative. Sucking on his testicles can make for an incredibly sensational experience - and you'll double his pleasure if you simultaneously fondle his shaft," Dr. Wood commented.

"Yes, I did that... and he was quickly hard. Then I began to suck his appetizing cock. I relaxed and took him all the way to the back of my throat. God, I like to feel his hard cock in my mouth," Kate said with excitement in her voice.

"Did he finish in your mouth?"

"Not that time. I stopped sucking and I got on top of Erik, facing him. We started in this position but without penetration. Erik kissed me and we made out for a while. However, I was so ready ... I needed his rigid cock ... and... I lifted my hips and he pushed into me. He repeatedly penetrated me deeply and after a few minutes he said, 'Mom, you know how much I love your butt. Why don't you swing around?' I must have looked a little panicked because he laughed and said, 'Relax. You can get up and reposition yourself.' I pulled away and sort of half crouched over him and waddled around so I was facing his feet. He re-entered my pussy and... it was... amazing! "

"Yes! I know you like to be penetrated from behind and this position is similar as doggie-style. The angle is perfect for G-spot stimulation. And even better, this position leaves the guy's hands free to reach around!"

"Yes, he squeezed my breasts and my butt; he used his fingers to tease my nipples. He kissed my neck. He fucked me for about an hour and I achieved five or six long multiple orgasms. When I noticed that he was ready to ejaculate I stood up and took his cock in my mouth. You know how much I love his ... err his hot sperm. Soon, he was filling my mouth with a big load of sperm that only a young man could produce. And I swallowed all."

"Mmm... very nice... Continue please," Dr. Wood said, contented.

"The fourth fucking was around 8pm. We got it on in the kitchen..."

"I'm guessing Erik took you from behind, right Kate?" the doctor asked, her voice husky.

"Err, yes he did," Kate replied. "Erik was sitting at the table while I prepared dinner. I was wearing just a short, sexy lace nightgown and high heels. I had no panties... and I knew he was watching me closely while I walked across the kitchen."

"Wow, transparent nightgown and high heels! You acted like a slut, right?" asked the doctor.

"Yes, Kate replied blushing, "I wanted to look provocative and for Erik to consider me hot and sexy."

"It's totally ok, Kate. What was Erik's reaction to your near-nakedness?"

"He told me how sexy I am... and... he got up and approached me..."

"Mmm... It tells us that Erik loved you to dress for him in what we might call 'stimulating clothing'. You have to constantly strive to be accommodating for Erik." The doctor encouraged her again, "Go on..."

"Erik's hands were immediately all over me. He pushed me up against the wall and kissed me. Then he kissed my neck. Ohh... I like neck kisses; they have the ability to make me instantly hot and ready. I reached down, grabbed his huge cock and started to give him a hand job. Then he put me on the kitchen sink, my butt was hanging off the edge. I was propping myself up on my elbows, which were on either side of the sink. I laid back, lifted my pelvis and wrapped my legs around him. Our faces were close and he kissed me. When he lifted my butt off the sink, it felt ama-a-zing. Then he penetrated me slowly and deeply. And I loved that Erik could do sort of a reverse thrust... he stood still, put his hands on my waist, and pulled me towards him. He was moving really slowly and I orgasmed really quickly that time."

"When did Erik cum?"

"After half an hour. His orgasm was so strong. He fucked me all the way through it, stream after stream of cum pouring into me, until he was spent. He was great. He knows I like long, drawn-out sex... he knows I like to be fucked for hours. I achieved four long multiple orgasms again," Kate finished breathlessly.

"Mom was amazing, too," added Erik. "When I slowed I could feel mom's pussy clenching around my cock. Wow, she orgasmed the whole time I fucked her. However, when I stopped moving she was still coming! So I started screwing her again, short, fast strokes, for as long as my stiffness would hold out."

"Great Erik. That was not the last fuck before bedtime, though, was it?" the doctor asked a bit astonished.

"Err, you are right," answered Kate. "We didn't go to sleep until about 11 o'clock."

"I guess both of you were naked in bed, right Kate?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Yes... I was relaxing on my left side with my back to him and Erik hugged me tight from behind."

"You mean he hugged your hot naked body! And soon you felt Erik's erection on your butt?"

"Yes..."

"Of course, Kate. What else could you expect from a young stallion? Tell me how Erik fucked you this time."

"Erik ran his hand over my breasts, then over my belly and my pussy. He caressed me all over my body and I loved it. I bent my right leg at the knee so that Erik had better access to my pussy. Erik even raised my right leg in the air and held my legs tightly with his left hand. Now he had an excellent approach to my widespread crotch. With his right hand he fixed the top of his cock at the entrance to my pussy. I was so wet and Erik shoved deep into me in two or three jerks. He fucked me with long slow strokes. I was feeling his full length penetrate me repeatedly. With his right hand he stimulated my swollen clit, he pinched my nipples, and he squeezed my boobs. He teased me and asked me repeatedly if it felt nice, even though I was moaning loudly. Then he turned me onto my back. He was holding my boobs and squeezing them... it felt amazing. I wrapped my legs around him and he pushed into me. He was going so deep and was being so rough. I love when he is rough. I reached up and put my hands on the wall

behind my bed. It makes my tits look super perky! He kissed my tits and lips and started thrusting faster and faster. I could hear the clap as our bodies hit each other. I came hard several times ...and finally I felt his hot cum fill me," Kate ended describe panting. It was clear that she had gotten herself very excited.

"So you two spent a wonderful day together, fucking. Was it that exciting on the other days?"

"Yes, yes...except Eric had more initiative. And... he was getting better and better... you know..." Kate trailed off unable to complete the sentence.

"Yes, I know. You mean he was getting to be a better and better lover and he was fucking you better and better!"

Kate opened her mouth to reply, but nothing came out so she just nodded.

"It is because he has a magnificent teacher! His teacher is an extremely beautiful woman with an amazing body! Am I right, Erik?"

"Yes, mom is beautiful and very hot and I love her amazing body. I love her big full breasts and her large sexy ass, everything about her to me is perfect. And I could not stop fucking her..."

"Yes, I know that. I've just heard how often you fucked your mom. That's proof enough for me," doctor said with understanding.

Dr. Wood thought for a moment, then looking to the Kate, she said, "Come to think of it, I am not surprised that Erik fucked you so often, Kate. You stimulated and motivated Erik in the best possible ways. There is nothing more stimulating for a young stud like Erik than having permission to fuck a constantly excited female like you when and wherever he wants. Bravo Kate!"

Kate flushed but nodded and quietly confirmed.

"Was it hard for you to adjust to fucking on Erik's 'schedule'?" Dr. Wood asked Kate.

"Er.. it was not hard for me. Honestly, I was not aware of that I was fucked so many times," Kate replied blushing. "The first day I was a little sore. Mostly the muscles in the groin and abdomen. As you know I have not been with a man in five years. But the pain disappeared quickly and I got used to the frequency of Erik's urges."

"Yes, I know you have not had regular sex for a long time. Muscle soreness was expected due to prolonged interruption in your sexual activity. But, if you were not aware of how many times you've fucked

it means it was not hard for you and you were really enjoying all of the sex."

Kate nodded and quietly confirmed again, "Yes, Dr. Wood, I was really enjoying it."

"I must congratulate both of you, again. Especially you, Kate. Your son should be very happy that his mom is a beautiful woman with a very high libido and a strong urge to fuck. Erik, it may surprise you to hear that there are few people who would be ready to have sex all the time, like your mom. My conclusion is your mommy is always sexually aroused and able to express her love for you by having sex!" said Dr. Wood with a smile.

Erik agreed entirely. Obviously, no matter what the time, his mom would liked to has sex with him. He liked the doctor so quickly discovered and proved that his mom really enjoyed fucking with him. Both of them were amazed at how their body were reacting to this conversation. Erik's cock was hard and he thought he would explode. Kate was red in the face and she felt a spurt of her juices, soaking her already moist panties.

"So Kate, do you think that your new relations with Erik have made you more libidinous?" Dr. Wood continued with provocative questions.

"I guess. About time I had a man that could make me feel good! I feel aroused most of the time. Is that ok?" Kate asked uncertainly.

"Yes, yes... it is ok, Kate. There are many reasons for feeling more lustful. When starting new relationships, sex can be very enjoyable, especially if a woman has been sexually inactive for a long time, like you. In addition, as you and your son got more comfortable with each other it got more satisfying and you enjoyed having sex with him even more," Dr. Wood explained.

"But, it seems I'm aroused all the time whether Erik is stimulating me or not. I am constantly thinking about sex," Kate added.

"Of course, Kate. As a woman gets older, her appetite for sex can grow immensely. Your sex drive actually increases with age. Now, you are in the prime of life and in magnificent condition," Dr. Wood explained. "In addition, a woman's sex drive is more likely to be aroused by desire for her partner, by pleasant surroundings and a relaxing situation that encourages affection. I guess you'll agree with me that you now have all of that, especially a partner with a desire to engage in numerous sexual activities . Another factor: your partner produces an unusually high amount of sperm. Most women are impressed by powerful and voluminous ejaculations, like Erik's. Women enjoy such big ejaculations mostly for psychological reasons. Each woman instinctively desires to be with a healthy, protective and fertile man that cums in great loads. Lots of cum during ejaculation excites you because

it makes you feel pretty and sexy. And it flatters your ego. Is it true, Kate?"

"Yes, it is true," Kate confirmed obediently. She felt relieved that the doctor understood her sexual urges and added honestly, "I enjoy having sex with my son. I like it so much! It was never enough for me..."

"Kate, I understand. When you are sexually active, your genitals stay primed for sex and your body is in the habit of 'turning on'! So just relax and enjoy in your testosterone-filled young man," Dr. Wood smiled.

"I love how my mom is so sexually active and horny. She is such a horny slut," Erik added.

"You are right, Erik. It's every woman's prerogative to possess elements of the slut. Your mom possesses elements of the slut too. I think you have woken up mom's slumbering slutty side."

"I... I have? " Erik stammered.

"Yes. Thanks to you Erik, your mommy has become a fiery little slut, who will do anything and everything you ask her. I think that you understand that and you know that from now you have to take care of your slut."

"Yes, I understand and I will take care of my mom... my horny slut," Erik said happily. He reveled in the knowledge that his mom was a slut.

"I am glad to hear that. Now, do not forget that your slut needs to be fucked regularly. You are going to have to make sure she gets plenty of hot thick sperm loading up her throat, sloppy pussy and womb. First thing every morning. You should fuck her before she goes to work. When your mom arrives home you should fuck her again. If you do not have a lot of time, you should fuck her quickly. You cannot leave your mom without afternoon screwing! In the evening you should fuck your slut at least once or twice. You need to make sure she is getting fucked long, hard, and in many positions, until she cums. At least once a day your slut should suck your cock until you blow a massive load into her mouth. Do not forget, your mom is turning into a cum fiend and loves the taste of your sperm."

Kate listened with disbelief. Dr. Wood was speaking of her as a terrible slut! Then she realized that the doctor is right.

Erik could not take it anymore. The doctor's speech and advice had made him so horny that he wanted sex immediately! He turned to his mom and said, "Do not worry mom, I'll take care of you." He slid his right hand along her bare thigh. Kate flinched, she was completely bewildered.

Dr. Wood noticed her confusion. "Relax, Kate. You are your son's horny slut and you now have to be obedient. You said that you would let him fuck you anytime, anywhere," she reminded her with smile and continued. "We've had a long talk about your relationship. Erik, I assume that you're already very tense."

"Yes, I am very tense. I already feel the pain in my balls. I need to ejaculate," Erik answered immediately.

The doctor just smiled and nodded showing that she understood. Then she said, "Kate, I suppose you're tense, too. You're used to fucking regularly and often these days. You probably feel the need to be fucked?"

"Ohhh, yes... Dr. Wood. I feel a strong urge to get fucked," Kate replied eagerly, she was not hiding her lust.

It was enough encouragement for Erik. He stood up and dropped his pants. His big erect cock sprang free in front of Kate's face.

"Suck my cock, you horny slut," Erik ordered her.

He gasped when Kate's hand moved and grabbed his huge cock. The gasp turned to a moan, when she started stroking it. Erik placed his

hands on her head and she took the tip of his aching cock into her warm wet mouth.

"Oooh... mom, how good your mouth feels. You like my big cock, don't you?"

Kate moaned softly in reply and continued to suck his cock. She opened her mouth wider and took him all the way down until her lips were at the base of his shaft. She shook her head back and forth and it felt incredible.

"You like it when mom sucks you, huh?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Oh yes, it's heaven!" Erik answered.

"Well done Kate, you are a good slut. You deep throated like a pro." Dr. Wood was impressed with Kate's blowjob skills.

Dr. Wood approached her and slowly unbuttoned Kate's silky blouse. She took off it, then took off her little red bra, leaving Kate naked from the waist up. Dr. Wood reached around and grabbed Kate's heavy tits. Kate did not protest, she just enjoyed. She lifted her mouth off Erik's cock and he could feel her breath across his wet member. Sticking her tongue out, Kate began slapping his cock against it. Then she closed her mouth and rubbed his dripping cock head across her face. Erik groaned

as he watched her cheeks begin to glisten from his sticky fluid. She acted like real slut.

Dr. Wood watched with delight as Kate enjoyed Erik's cock. "That is enough, slut. It is time Erik fucks your greedy pussy," she ordered. "Erik, tell your mom which position you want to fuck her."

He chose his favorite one. "Roll over, mom, I want to fuck you from behind."

Chapter 6

Kate obediently turned her back to them and bent over the edge of the sofa, her legs spread and feet and knees firmly on the ground. Her rounded ass was raised high and her heavy tits swayed. Erik moved Kate's skirt up above her ass and around her waist, revealing her nakedness and her sexy panties underneath. Kate wore a skimpy pair of almost transparent red panties, cut so low that nearly a third of the crack of her shapely ass was exposed.

"Wow!" Dr. Wood said standing for some moments gazing at Kate, admiring her beautiful back, her rounded hips, her curvy ass and shapely legs. Then she walked over and stroked Kate's bare thighs, then her lower back and tits to check her position.

"I assumed that you would choose this position," Dr. Wood added with a smile, referring to Erik. "This is one of the most comfortable positions of all for rear entry. A large proportion of women find the rather basic and primal nature of sex from behind very appealing. For women, the psychology is of being taken, being totally possessed, and in that possession, expressing the feminine values of generation, acceptance and nurturing. It's the best sex position for deep penetration. In this position your mommy can lean forward as far as she likes; if this lowers her pelvis, you can simply widen your stance so that you can still enter her comfortably."

Kate only moaned and nodded. The doctor was right: she loved this position for all those reasons. In addition, it excited to her because it would feel so primal, producing a sense of being helplessly 'taken' by her lovely son, and it could certainly give a great deal of pleasure to her G-spot. While she thought about it, she was instinctively shaking her ass, seductively teasing Erik. He slapped her on that big, bubbly butt and began squeezing and kneading the sides of her ass.

"I love your beautiful ass, mom," he said softly, "and I love when you smell like a bitch in heat!"

Kate blushed and continued shaking her ass. She loved it when her son talked dirty.

"You are right, Erik," added Dr. Wood, "I can smell the sweet aroma of your mommy's pussy, too. She smells like a bitch in heat, because she is really aroused. I see her panties are soaked through!"

Erik nodded. With two fingers he started slowly stroking his mother's meaty pussy lips through her wet panties. Then his fingers wrapped around the rim of her panties and peeled them away. Kate gasped and leaned forward giving her son the perfect view of her swollen labial meat and her puckered butt-hole. Erik inhaled the rich aroma of his mother's agitated twat, taking it deep into his lungs. He could not resist more. He had to taste her! He knelt down and eagerly shoved his tongue up inside her. His tongue felt the heat of her pussy and his mouth instantly filled with her juices.

"Oh honey," Kate purred in delight, "that feels sooo nice! Don't stop baby! I love it when you do that!"

Erik just licked and swallowed, breathing deep.

"You like the taste of your mom's pussy, don't you?" Dr. Wood asked huskily.

"Yes, her taste is amazing! And I like her warmth, her smell..." Erik mumbled and continued to lick her slowly, parting her pussy lips, working from the bottom to the top. Then he greedily buried his face in his mom's cunt, stuck out his tongue and licked down her lips, sliding

it slowly across her clitoris. He used his fingers to part her lips and looked at her clit. It was prominent and obvious, sticking out just waiting to be licked. Kate groaned loudly while he ran his tongue back over it. He went faster with his licking, closing his mouth around her pussy and burying his nose in her pussy lips.

"Oooohhh, my God!" Kate moaned, "Oh... yes, honey! Eat my pussy! Make mummy cum! Mmmm please!"

Erik licked as fast as he could. And then with one almighty groan of pleasure Kate came on his face. She bucked heavily, grinding her clit against his tongue and Erik felt a little bit of her juices squirt into his mouth. It wasn't very much, but it was noticeable. He hungrily swallowed her sweet tasting cum, and licked his lips savoring the aftertaste.

Dr. Wood watched eagerly as Erik gazed at his mom with pleasure filled eyes.

"Oh," she said "He is sooo good at that! Right Kate?"

"Yes... yes, he was great," Kate moaned in ecstasy, looking at her son with a lustful, wanton smile of debauchery.

Dr. Wood came over to Erik and licked his chin and lips.

"Mmmm... very nice," she cooed. "You are right, Erik. Your mom's juices tasted so good!"

"Yes, it's the best I've ever tasted," Erik confirmed.

Dr. Wood nodded with a smile and slid Kate's wet panties down her long legs. She whispered bluntly, "Erik, rub your cock across your mom's swollen pussy lips, but don't penetrate her, not yet!"

Erik stood up and drove his cock between his mom's ass cheeks, guiding his length along her hot, swollen, leaking pussy. Holding it there with his thumb and forefinger, he used his hips to work it back and forth without entering, teasing her further.

"Is this what you want, mom?" Erik asked teasingly.

"Ohhh God, yesssss!" Kate responded. "Fuck your horny mommy, please!"

She grunted as she bucked back against him, trying to get his cock to penetrate her. But, Erik just gently pushed her forward and then lodged his cock head against the slit of her pussy. It was almost as if he had penetrated her. Her pussy was getting even wetter in anticipation: her

clit swollen, her lips inflamed. Her pussy juices was all over his cock now.

"Oh mom!" he exclaimed "You are so incredibly wet!"

"Yes honey," she replied. "I am ready for your big cock... My pussy is so tender and it needs you cock so much! Pleeease, honey, I need you inside of me! Pleeeaaase!" Kate besought her son, unsuccessfully humping her body back at him, hoping he would penetrate her.

But Dr. Wood was waiting for just this moment.

"I see that you are more than ready for him, Kate," she said. "But before I let him fuck you, I have a few questions for you."

"Ahhhh...yes, all right," Kate responded impatiently.

"Did Erik satisfy your desires?"

"Ohhhh, yes, of course! I am fully satisfied!" Kate answered honestly. "I got fucked by my son like I've never been fucked before!"

"It means he has learned a lot, hasn't he?"

"Yes... He has learned a lot... and quickly!"

"But he has to learn more."

"Yes... ahhh... And I like to teach him!"

"You are a great teacher, Kate. But Erik has to learn more ... he must practice with other women, too. Are you OK with this, Kate?"

"What? " Kate said sharply. "You mean... ahhh... I think..." Kate was confused. She realized that the doctor was proposing that Erik fucks other women. She felt suddenly jealous and excited at the same time.

"It would help his self-confidence to increase."

"I know... but... what about my needs?" Kate asked timidly.

"Do not worry, darling," Dr. Wood said. "You will be still fucked regularly! And you will be completely satisfied, I promise you."

"Ahhh... then OK" Kate was unable to talk while her son's large cock-head was at the entrance to her hungry pussy. She could not wait anymore. She needed his big cock so much.

"You agree that Erik can fuck other women?" Dr. Wood asked her for confirmation again.

"Yes... I agree. Please, let him fuck me now! Plee-ase!" Her eyes were wide open and dilated, open but not focused on anything.

"Thanks, sweetie," Dr. Wood said.

Then she took three oversized towels out of the closet and placed them folded and stacked on top of each other on a fleece throw rug in front of Kate.

"You know," she said, smiling, "to protect the rug! And you'll be more comfortable down here."

More importantly, it gave Kate a sense that it's OK to let go and squirt or ejaculate when she had an orgasm. She hurriedly knelt on the floor on her hands and knees. She was sopping wet from pussy juice and sweat. Her pussy lips were puffy and red.

"Fuck my pussy, pleaaasssse! Oh God, Erik, I need your cock!" Kate moaned as she licked her lips and spread her legs wider, exposing her pussy to her son.

However, Dr. Wood had a surprise for her.

"As a reward for your approval for Erik to fuck other women, I intend to let him fuck you in your beautiful ass instead of your greedy pussy," Dr. Wood said.

"What?" Kate exclaimed.

"I will let him fuck you in your beautiful ass, Kate," Dr. Wood repeated.

"In my ass!? No! I don't want that!" Kate shouted, was still too shocked.

"Have you ever been fucked in the ass, Kate?"

"Yes ... a couple of times. But... but..."

"Great, Kate. I'm glad you're experienced in it. Do you like anal sex, Kate?"

"Yes, yes, I like it. But Erik is so huge! Those guys, with whom I had anal sex, had cocks about half the size of Erik's!" Kate said worried.

"Don't worry, darling. Your ass muscles are very elastic, so they are capable of a great deal of stretching. The more good experiences and feelings you have with it, the easier it becomes. The more thrusting you can take from your big son, the more you look forward to it. With good experience your anal nerve endings would be developed to make it more pleasurable for you. So just relax!" Dr. Wood said while she gently stroked Kate's wet pussy and all around her asshole, getting it good and slippery. "Wow, you are so wet, darling, so you don't need any lube!" Dr. Wood added. She could tell by the way Kate's ass was swaying back and forth that she was ready to feel a cock inside her.

"Do you want to fuck your mom in her sweet ass, Erik?" Dr. Wood asked him.

"I don't know... Mom, can I?"

"Yes babe, you can have any hole you want," Kate confirmed.

Erik could not believe it. His mom had been fucked in the ass! And he, too, would soon fuck his horny mom in her sweet ass. Very, very soon!

Dr. Wood gave approval, finally. "Then fuck her, Erik! Fuck your slutty mommy in her tight ass. She needs your big cock, so much!"

Erik placed just the head of his cock at the entrance of his mom's puckered little rosebud and pushed.

"Ahhhhh," Kate yelped and she winced as the first couple of inches disappeared inside her long unused asshole.

"Slowly, Erik. Let her sphincter muscles adapt to your big cock-head," Dr. Wood gave him advice.

Erik stopped. Then he continued slowly, moving back and forth, each forward thrust going a little deeper inside his mom's ass.

"Is she tight?" Dr. Wood asked Erik.

"Yes, mom's asshole is so tight. It's tighter than her pussy!"

"Be careful, Erik," Dr. Wood said and asked Kate "You like that, don't you, Kate?"

"Yes... yes, I love it," Kate admitted, feeling the pleasure began to build with each of her son's thrust inside her. "Oh, God, fuck my ass harder! Fill me with your big fucking cock," she begged her son and her moans increased as Erik's penetration inside her ass continued to reach new depths. Suddenly, Kate was determined to take all of him. At the same time Erik felt all the length of his cock get buried in mom's tight ass.

"Ahhh, yes! Yes! Yes!" Kate kept repeating.

Erik was thrusting fast and hard and Kate suddenly had a huge orgasm that took her by surprise.

Dr. Wood noticed that and said, "Don't stop Erik! Your slutty mom just orgasmed! Fuck her, fuck her ass hard and deep!"

Erik did what Dr. Wood said and kept fucking his mom like a jackhammer. Dr. Wood looked down at Kate's pussy and saw it was swollen, with some of her juices leaking out. With one hand she started rubbing her clit and pussy lips, and grabbed her heavy breasts with her other hand. When she did that, Kate had another orgasm! But this time she started squirting like a fountain and her juices flooded all over Erik.

It was too much for him. He wouldn't be able to hold out much longer. "Fuck mom, I'm going to cum!" he screamed out and he came right then and there.

"Ahhh... yes honey! Fill my ass! Ahhh... mommy likes it!" Kate moaned contently. As soon as she felt his cum in her asshole, she had another orgasm. Erik felt her ass tighten as she came, and some of her juices got on his crotch again. That was the hardest she had come. She lost her voice, her mouth was open, but she made no sounds. Erik collapsed on top of her. After several minutes, he reluctantly pulled out of her perfect ass and fell back on the sofa.

Kate didn't move at first, as she was still recovering from such intense pleasure. Erik and Dr. Wood got a perfect view of her gaping, just fucked ass. Erik's cum leaking out in a slow thin drip.

"Fuck, that was good," Dr. Wood said enthusiastically.

"Yes, that was amazing," Erik said while panting. "You're my bitch, mom. And I love you!" he added.

"I love you, too, honey! That was soooo... good! Those orgasms were very deep inside my belly... it spread all over my inner thighs and up to my chest. Ah, they sent thick waves splashing against all my insides!" Kate was struggling through her panting to describe the pleasure of the climaxes her son had given her. She was exhausted from the intense orgasms she had just experienced. She lay cuddled on the floor and looked absolutely beautiful. Her face was radiant, and her hot body was covered in sweat.

"Wow, Kate! You were marvelous! I'm glad you so enjoyed getting fucked in the ass. What a hot, nasty girl you are! There is nothing sexier than a woman who is sexual and knows it and isn't afraid to be sexual. Both of you impressed me with your performance," Dr. Wood couldn't hide her delight.

There was silence for the next few minutes. Then Dr. Wood stood up and spoke in an official voice: "Congratulations! Based on what I heard and especially what I saw, I can say that you two have made a great progress in your relationships. You had sex very often, in various poses, in various places. I can see that your hard work and the teaching of your son are both productive, and Erik has learned a lot. Kate, once again, I am very glad that you agreed to help Erik to increase his self-confidence!"

Kate lay still on the floor and wet towels, blinking happily, loath to move. She nodded and blushed a little, "I'm very happy for the great progress that my son is making. I spent all this time teaching him everything I know... "

"I know," Dr. Wood smiled, "Erik is a lucky boy because he got to learn a lot from his horny mother. Erik, you have to be grateful that your mom has been so helpful to you."

"Of course, I am grateful to my mom for a lot. I strive to be the best possible... And I did my best," Erik said.

"Yes, that you did." Dr. Wood confirmed. "Kate, you have to admit that Erik was very good and afforded you many, many beautiful and powerful orgasms."

"Yes, I admit," Kate said, blushing, "I have to be honest... The sex with Erik was so amazing! Ever since he fucked me the first time my libido has suddenly been in overdrive. The more sex I have, the more sex I wanted."

"I see, you are addicted to his big cock! Our young stud sparked the big flame of lust in you. And since then, you've been constantly in a state of arousal. But, I think he has only revealed your true nature, darling. And... obviously, both of you are insatiable!" Dr. Wood whispered and continued, "However, we need to talk about the next phase, about Erik fucking other women."

Dr. Wood paused and glanced at Erik and his mom. Erik was waiting for it eagerly. The thought of fucking another woman besides his mom made him very excited. But Kate was not sure if she was comfortable with Erik fucking other women. Dr. Wood noticed this, too.

"Do you agree with it, Kate?" Dr. Wood asked her softly.

"Yes, but I am slightly disturbed... I'm not sure... these women...I don't want Erik to catch anything."

"Ooohhh darling, don't worry!" Dr. Wood said, relieved when she realized that Kate was not truly jealous. "The good thing is that they've all got medical checks and have got no STD's."

Kate nodded and Dr. Wood continued.

"I have a number of women a little younger or older than you, who also come to see me with their sexual problems. Would you like to help me in selecting the women for your son?"

"Yes, of course!" Kate said. Now it was clear that it excited her.

"I have a question, Kate. Err... how do I say this... The selection of the right woman for Erik would be easier for me... if I checked him... You understand?" Dr. Wood tried to explain. Her voice became official sounding again, but Kate could see a sparkle in the good doctor's eyes.

"You want Erik to fuck you first," Kate asked bluntly. She was instantly turned on by the thought of watching her son fuck the doctor.

"Yes...if you agree. I need to know how quickly he adjusts to another woman... so I know what kind of woman he needs... older, younger, more experienced, voluptuous... "

"Sure! I understand it, Dr. Wood," Kate said brightly. "In this way you'll be able to choose a woman for him more easily.

She now turned to her son and softly asked: "Erik, would you like to fuck Dr. Wood?" Kate asked softly.

Erik couldn't quite believe his ears. His mom had just offered him to fuck their doctor, right now. He accepted enthusiastically. "Yes, yes, of course!"

"OK, I'm glad that we both agree," Dr. Wood said happily, meeting his eyes. Then she continued in her official voice. "Please Erik, go to the bathroom and wash your beautiful cock."

Shortly after Erik returned, Dr. Wood said. "I want you to show me everything you've learned. At first, be gentle, do it slowly, and then fuck me harder and harder."

Erik nodded. He was scared, excited, and nervous as hell, all at the same time. Then Dr. Wood started to undress slowly. Although she tried to look serious and professional, Kate noticed that the doctor's

body was twitching in anticipation. Eric's cock jumped as he watched Dr. Wood's clothing fall to the floor, piece by piece. The doctor unhooked her bra and slowly peeled it off, revealing her bare rounded breasts. Her breasts were also fairly large, but compared to his mom they were somewhat smaller and saggier. Her stomach had a little weight. Then Dr. Wood took off her panties. Her ass was very big. When she turned around Erik could see the most attractive and amazing part of her body: the big, thick, dark area between her legs. Unlike his mom, Dr. Wood's pussy was covered in thick, curly, black hair that reached about 2/3rd of the way to her hips on both sides.

Dr. Wood noticed that he was staring at her pussy with great attention. "Erik, you must know, each pussy is different with every single female based on thickness, colour, curly or straight haired, length, size, smell and covered area."

"Yes honey, each pussy is different. Dr. Wood has got a really nice thick bush of pussy hair! Enjoy it," Kate confirmed and added, "And don't forget to check if Dr. Wood's pussy is ready."

Erik nodded as his hand was going down to the doctor's vagina. He slowly massaged her hairy cunt preparing her. He had never felt a hairy pussy before, so he was surprised at how soft, warm and wet it felt. By now, her pussy was completely soaked and he could smell the musky scent of her pussy juice. He loved to fuck his mom, but the smell of Dr. Wood's moist pussy unleashed Erik's animal instinct. It awakened in him something new. It was a strong desire for other women. He gently

pushed Dr. Wood down and she obediently lay back on the towels and peered up at him. Erik got on the floor between Dr. Wood's legs and Kate watched as Erik kissed and licked the doctor's neck, breasts and tummy. He was attentive and patient with the doctor and his mom was so proud of him. Then he began licking Dr. Wood's pussy and her nice hard clit.

"Ohhh mmmm I've waited a long time for this. Please Erik, suck me and eat me the way you want to and show me how good you are!" Dr. Wood moaned appreciatively.

Erik licked her slowly and firmly. He plunged his tongue into her wet pussy and then thrust in and out like it's a cock. Dr. Wood moaned in ecstasy, thrusting her crotch toward his mouth. Then he slid two fingers in and started massaging her G-spot, and slowly started to lick her clit up and down, then side to side, then round and round. It was incredible and made her so damned horny.

"Aaaahhhh," Dr. Wood gasped, biting her lip, letting her eyes close in pleasure. "Give me more. Put your other finger in, please..."

He started to work a third finger into her hungry pussy and he noted immediately that it was wider than his mother's.

"Honey, Dr. Wood loves having her pussy stretched wide. So slide on up and shove your fat cock inside of her. She needs that!" Kate said.

"Oh yes. That's what I need!" Dr. Wood whispered her eyes wide. "I love having my pussy filled with a fat, hard cock. Hurry up, Erik. I need it bad. Give me your fat cock, please!" Her voice was not professional, now. She had transformed from a serious doctor into a horny bitch.

She raised her legs and placed her feet on Erik's shoulders. Erik remembered how she told him about what women like and what to take into account when fucking his mom, and he practiced it now. He slid just his cock-head down and stopped, teasing her. Dr. Wood moaned, pulled him to her and simultaneously lifted her hips, pushing her pussy at his raging cock. "Ooohh please, fuck me!" she begged. Slowly she humped her hips and in doing so started fucking herself on to his cock.

Kate moved to the sofa and watched them intently as her son slowly slid his monster cock inside the doctor. He got it about half inside the doctor's pussy.

"Honey, swivel your hips in a circle so the doctor can feel your cock from all angles," Kate suggested.

Erik did it. He circled his cock inside the doctor's wet hole, without thrusting in and out, playing inside her. It produced a whole range of sensations in her. Kate could tell that Dr. Wood was about to have her first orgasm by the way she was moaning.

"Fuck her, Erik. Fuck her hard!" Kate ordered. Seeing them together and watching Dr. Wood's reaction to Erik made Kate's pussy sopping wet.

Erik slowly pushed until all of his cock was inside her. That was too much for her, and after just a few minutes of fucking Dr. Wood started having her first climax - a powerful, full bodied orgasm!

"Ooooh Erik, I can't believe what you're doing! Please do not stop!" Dr. Wood said breathlessly.

After a few seconds, he slowly started to pump her pussy again, with half strokes and then full strokes. He picked up the rhythm and started to fuck her harder and harder. As he did, he watched her reactions closely and tried to vary his techniques to see what she liked best. Dr. Wood started moaning more and more, surrendering herself to him completely, despite the warnings clamoring in the back of her head. Then Erik stopped, pulled his cock out and flipped her over and started to pump her doggie style. Dr. Wood accepted it without resistance. She closed her eyes and lowered to her elbows, tilting her hips giving him better access.

"Arrrghhh... Unghhhh," she bellowed loudly, sounding like an animal in heat as Erik fucked her fiercely. Her fingers gripped the towel beneath her tightly. His balls were slapping against her swollen clit. The sound of Erik's body slapping against the doctor's ass, and hearing

how wet she was just made Kate even hornier. She stood up and moved over to them. Dr. Wood's big tits bounced up and down in rhythm with Erik's strokes and Kate could not resist. She grabbed and squeezed Dr. Wood's tits, mashing them against her chest. She used her thumbs and fingers to pinch and roll her robust nipples, tugging at them. Dr. Wood's body started to shake violently, her hips rocking as she reached a climax, again. Kate got in front of her and started to kiss her passionately as Erik ploughed her cunt.

"Yes, honey. Go on, fuck her, the doctor likes it so much," Kate said, urging them on profusely.

Erik kept fucking Dr. Wood at an increasingly rapid pace. Each time he went in, she let out a throaty groan, "Ohhh... Oohhhhhh... Hhhhh..." Despite her earlier orgasms, she continued to burn with overwhelming lust. Within only about two minutes, she came again. She absolutely exploded with a juicy wet, squirting orgasm. Hot fluid came up around Erik's cock, on to her vulva and thighs, and then it ran back down her legs. It was a whole body orgasm, and obviously Dr. Wood couldn't control herself. Kate watched as Dr. Wood moaned and gritted her teeth, her face red and sweaty.

Erik continued fucking her and Kate could tell Dr. Wood was cumming again and again. She marveled at the way Dr. Wood orgasmed. It lasted about twenty minutes and she concluded that Erik was pounding Dr. Wood into multiple orgasms, just as he did with her. Then Kate noticed

Erik was breathing hard. He gasped as he felt the impending need to empty his balls build inside of him.

"Where do you want to ejaculate, honey?" Kate asked him softly.

"I want it all over your bodies," Erik answered and pulled his cock out, preparing to cum.

"Yes I would love that! Shoot your hot cum all over my face and tits. Ooohh, cover me with your jizz, please!" Dr. Wood yelled. She obediently sat down and Kate sat down next to her.

"OK bitches, open that mouths wide! I am going to spurt in your mouths and all over your faces," Erik shouted.

He then grabbed Dr. Wood's hand, placing it on his engorged cock. She ran her hand up and down over his erection at a quick pace. He was keeping his eyes wide open, as he wanted to see every exciting detail - - to remember it forever. Suddenly his cock exploded. The first blast startled Dr. Wood, hitting her right in the open mouth, as Erik's hot cum covered her flicking tongue. She turned her head and the next spurt hit her cheek. She moaned in satisfaction as the cum kept flowing on to her cheeks, chin, neck and tits.

Then Erik quickly redirected his cock, pointing it at his mom.

"Yes! Yes! Yeessss!" Kate screamed, encouraging him as she leaned forward to grab his cock and ensure that every milky drop landed upon her. "Shoot it! Cum for me, honey! Shoot your hot cream all over your mom's face and tits! You know how your mommy likes it!"

The jets of his semen shooting from the tip of his cock seemed never ending. Just like Dr. Wood, Kate's face and tits were soon covered with her son's hot, creamy jism. When it finally stopped, Kate used her cum covered tongue to lick the end of her son's cock, trying to get any traces of his cum off of it. After savoring his cum in her mouth for about a minute, Kate swallowed all of it.

At the same time, Dr. Wood slowly swallowed her share of his sperm, bit by bit. She took some time to swirl her tongue in the lake of cum to fully taste it. "That was delicious Erik! Thank you," she said with a seductive smile. "Now I know why your mom loves your sperm so much!"

Then she turned to Kate.

"Would you like some more sperm, darling?"

Kate nodded and Dr. Wood started collecting sperm from their bodies.

"Oh, look at us, darling," Dr. Wood said. "It's as if he's showered us in his sperm."

There was a white, sticky, frothy, juicy mess everywhere. All three had come so much that their juices were now soaking the towels underneath.

"I can't believe it! He made us both so wild and horny!" Dr. Wood observed as she scooped up a large amount of Erik's sperm and placed her fingers into Kate's mouth. "It's impossible to resist him!"

Soon, Kate's mouth was again completely full of her son's cum. By the time she was done swallowing it all, Erik was looking in amazement at his mom's blissfully glowing, ecstatic face. He remembered how the doctor had immediately figured that his mom was a cum fiend. His mom was indeed a nasty slut and he adored how naughty she had become.

"You obviously can't quench your thirst for his cum. When Erik would fuck me the next time, I intend to let you eat his cum directly from my pussy," Dr. Wood said lustily.

And she then started to kiss Kate passionately, causing her to moan with pleasure.

Erik looked completely satisfied as he went to the sofa with a big grin. "Oh, that feels wonderful," he said, panting. He watched in awe as his mother moaned into Dr. Wood's mouth.

"Yes," Dr. Wood confirmed interrupting their kiss. "I am very pleased, too. Now I know how much you enjoyed this, Kate. Your son is a wonderful lover. He has a huge cock and he knows how to use it. He fucked me so hard, I think I will not be able to walk properly for a week!" she said, offering Erik a wink, and added "You were amazing, Erik! And your mom and I needed that so much."

"Glad I could help." Erik said with a laugh.

"Kate, did you enjoy this?" Dr. Wood teased, knowing the answer.

"Damn, it was so good! I came so hard!" Kate admitted. "Do you have any idea which women would respond to him? I assume you know more about Erik now."

"Yes, you're right. Now I know more about Erik. He was excellent! He was so good that I changed my opinion of him. He does not have to practice with other women ... I want to say he does not have to learn more. He is the perfect lover right now."

"Great! I don't want other women," Erik exclaimed. "I want my mom, only her, no one else! Except sometimes you, Dr. Wood."

"What?" Kate was confused.

"I have concluded that he is ready for the final phase," Dr. Wood added with proud in her voice.

"What is the final phase?" Kate asked impatiently.

"Final phase is his complete care about you and your needs, Kate. Without my help!" Then she turned to Erik. "Are you ready for this, Erik? Shortly before, your mommy admitted that her libido was in overdrive... that she is addicted to big cock... that she is constantly aroused...Can you satisfy your horny mom regularly?"

"Yes, of course. I learned a lot. So, don't worry Dr. Wood. I can take care of my mom and satisfy her regularly," Erik confirmed with delight in his voice.

Jason's Problem

Chapter 1

Jason Logan awoke slowly stretching out his young body, pleased with the knowledge that school had closed for the summer months and there would be no need to hurry about getting out of bed. Summer was his favorite time of the year because there is no school and having so much time to spend with his mom or just with himself. Jason was 18 and he was a tall, attractive, very athletic but he only had one problem after visiting the pool last week. His glans had a red spot, making it itch. It was time he to mention it to his mom.

"Mom, I've got a bit of a problem," Jason said feeling awkward even bringing up the subject.

"Of course, Jason. What's on your mind?" Kelly, Jason's mother, gave him her full attention.

"It's very embarrassing..." Jason stuttered.

"Oh...sweetie, I'm your mother. You can tell me everything," Kelly said anxiously.

"Err...well it's about my...err...," Jason hesitated, "... my penis," he finally said in a low tone, squirming uncomfortably.

"Come on Jason, speak up. What is the problem then?" Kelly replied rather sternly this time.

"Well, the skin on my...penis...has a red spot. It's some kind of infection I got after swimming at the pool," Jason was blushing a deep shade of red as he spoke.

Kelly Logan did what any fearful, protective mother would do, she wanted to take care of her 'little boy' like all good loving mothers would. In her opinion, she thought his problem should be seen to as soon as possible, so she immediately called her personal doctor where she found Jason had an unusual type of penile fungal infection along with a referral to the highly specialized therapist - Dr. Sara Wood. Kelly was so grateful for the referral her doctor gave her, she thanked him and went straight to her room to start some searches on her computer. She found that Dr. Wood was a very successful therapist, working primarily with young adult men and mature women. So, Kelly wasted no time making the call to Dr. Wood to set up an appointment for her Jason.

"Hello, my name is Kelly Logan, my personal doctor referred me to you, it's my son he has a problem with errr... his penis, it has some kind of

fungal infection," Kelly felt so embarrassed explaining it over the phone.

"Was your doctor able to identify the fungal infection?" Dr. Wood asked, trying to make Kelly feel more comfortable.

"Yes, it is ..." Kelly proceeded to read the lab report.

"Hmmm, that is a rather problematic type of fungi, very unpleasant and often troublesome," what Dr. Wood said was Kelly's worst fear.

"What does it mean? What can be done?" asked an extremely worried mother.

"It means he will require a special type of treatment," Dr. Wood answered and added, "But don't worry, Mrs. Logan. If you accept the treatment I am offering, everything will be fine. I suggest a home visit because I can meet with patients who have 'special needs' when there are no other patients waiting. Will this be okay with you?"

"Yes!" Kelly replied desperately. Then she gave Dr. Wood her home address, still feeling concerned about what Dr. Wood had said earlier.

"Now it is 9.00 a.m. I see your home is very close to my clinic, so I will be at your home in one hour. I want to make sure we have enough time for our first appointment!" Dr. Wood said.

**

At 10.00 a.m. the doorbell rang, Kelly quickly got up and answered the door.

"Hello, I'm Dr. Wood. It's a pleasure to meet you," Dr. Wood said with a nice smile.

"Welcome, Dr. Wood. I'm Kelly Logan. Thank you so much for seeing us on such short notice," Kelly enthused.

"I am pleased you contacted me," Dr. Wood responded. "I've reviewed what we spoke about on the phone this morning and I'm sure I can help you both. I have a had long and successful career, especially in matters like yours, my client list is heavily weighted towards young men and their mothers."

Even though at that time Kelly did not completely understand what Dr. Wood meant exactly, she felt relief and sure she could trust Dr. Wood. So Kelly responded, "It really is wonderful of you to see us, you come very highly recommended."

Dr. Wood, on the other hand, was pleased with what she saw. Jason was a young, handsome, strong boy. His mom was beautiful, with her short brown hair and strikingly pretty face. Two years had passed since her divorce, Mrs. Logan kept herself in pretty good shape. She was in her late 30s but most people would assume she was in her early thirties. She had a body just made for sex, great legs, nice full hips, rather plump bum and obviously very large breasts. All in all Kelly had lots of curves in all the right places.

"Jason, your mom told me your penis-head had nasty fungal infection, making it itch," Dr. Wood directed her attention to Jason.

"Errr... yes," Jason answered shortly and blushed.

"Don't worry, Jason. We are here to take care of your problem right there," Dr. Wood explained emphasizing the words 'we' and 'take care'. Then she continued, "Penile fungal infections typically begin with a red and itchy rash. It is not uncommon to see small red spots on the head too. As I said earlier, you both must remember fungal infections on the penis can be quite uncomfortable and should be treated properly. The most common treatment for this fungal infection is a fungicidal cream which contain steroids. However, such a cream can have a wide range of side effects."

Kelly nodded and sighs, "So what do we have to do for Jason to help him?"

Dr. Wood pretends to think for a moment, she was pleased with her question, "Well, what do WE have to do for Jason? WE need to find the least damaging solution. So instead of a fungicidal cream I suggest special natural herbal gel that is designed to be used without side effects."

"Oh, I'm glad to hear it. I agree with you that we should use this herbal gel," Kelly said with relief.

Dr. Wood smiled and added, "Yes, it's much better solution. However, this requires more effort on your part, Kelly?"

Kelly nodded and Dr. Wood continued, "First, the gel should be used at least four times every day."

"At least four times every day... okay," Kelly repeated carefully, as if to confirm.

"Second, the gel should be rubbed in for at least 10 minutes, every time."

"At least 10 minutes, every time... okay," Kelly repeated again.

"Third, somebody needs to help Jason with applying the gel properly!"

This time Kelly was silent, she just stared at Dr. Wood in fear and wonder, so Dr. Wood added, "You're the best choice for this job, Kelly. I know that!"

"What!? Do you think I should apply gel on his... errr ... penis?" Kelly asked not believing what she had heard. But, there was a part of her mind that wanted to help him in that weird way, so she tried to shove that part away.

"Yes, Kelly. I'm not sure Jason will do it properly, you know... lube some gel on his penis. You must control him. In fact, this kind of treatment requires you to adequately lube his penis. It is important to the success of the treatment!"

"Can someone else help him," Kelly asked, although she knew the answer.

"No, Mrs. Logan. But we can use fungicidal cream instead of herbal gel," Dr. Wood offered a solution.

"No, we don't want to use fungicidal cream which contain steroids," Kelly said and paused, "I don't know... I don't know... If I must do this... I will help my son, to prevent anything bad happening on his errr... penis," Kelly said finally, surrendering to Dr. Wood's authority. Obviously, after some hesitation Kelly agreed to this request, mainly because she wanted to help Jason.

"I'm glad to hear you understand, Kelly. Also, it pleases me that you chose to involve yourself. You're now part of your son's therapy!" Dr. Wood was obviously pleased with Kelly's cooperation and continued, "So we can start. Jason, please drop your trousers, so your mom and I have a look at the problem!"

For a few moments Jason stood frozen in utter astonishment. He couldn't believe that Dr. Wood was asking him to expose himself not just in front of her, but his mother, too. Jason then looked at his mom as she stared back at him. His mom was obviously embarrassed too.

Dr. Wood noticed that and said in a serious voice, "Both of you have to come to terms with Jason's condition and accept it. I don't want either of you to be embarrassed about it, so both of you need to get over your shyness."

Then Dr. Wood looked at Kelly and continued, "Unfortunately, there's no dignified way to go about Jason's treatment, Kelly. I hope you can understand the difficulties we go through with this particular

treatment!" Her words were so soothing and comforting, obviously, she wanted primarily to support Kelly and help her feel safe and free of guilt.

"Yes, I understand," Kelly answered softly. She felt it was her duty to ease her son's worries and make him feel safe and comfortable. "This is for Jason," Kelly reminded herself and sighed.

"Kelly, let Jason know it's ok with you, with his mom," Dr Wood added.

"Go ahead, honey. You can do it," Kelly finally spoke, "It's ok. I've seen your body already, no need to be shy, honey. Please, show us your problem."

Jason couldn't believe the situation had escalated to this point, but he actually needed help. Also, he loved the way his mom cared. She wasn't angry at all. She was instead supportive and nurturing.

"Come on, honey. Don't be shy," Dr. Wood added and encouraged him.

Now feeling relaxed and with his mother's approval, Jason finally started to undo his belt glancing toward his mother. Speechless, Kelly watched as Jason unzipped and removed first his pants, and then his underwear, exposing his sexual organs. He gave Kelly and Dr. Wood a good frontal view and displayed his nice-sized cock with long uncut

foreskin. Although it was flaccid, his cock was about six inches long! His balls was huge too! They were the size of small oranges and hung low from the base of his cock.

"Wow! That is really impressive! Your little boy is now really, really big!" Dr. Wood said, she did not hide her verve.

Jason blushed and watched for his mom's reaction. She was breathless at what she saw. It was very obvious that Kelly was seriously besotted with his cock. She couldn't believe how long and thick it was, the girth of his head and shaft was incredible. Their eyes meeting shortly, he then noticed his mother's eyes move down toward his exposed genitals again. He interpreted her look as one of unbelief with perhaps awe and adoration.

"Look at me, Kelly. There's nothing to be ashamed of," Dr. Wood encouraged her.

"I had no idea that Jason was so..... so wellwell, you know....huge!" Kelly gasped inwardly. She had a difficult time trying to avert her eyes. Her mouth was open just slightly, making her look especially sexy as she gazed at his son's package. "It's so much bigger," she stammered and added, "I mean, errr.... compared to his father."

"Jason must take after your side of the family if his father is not near this big," Dr. Wood noticed and added, "As a doctor, I see many naked

men and I have to tell you that I've rarely had the pleasure of seeing a penis and testicles as big as these. This is truly a magnificent specimen. You must be proud, Mrs. Logan!"

Kelly unconsciously nodded an affirmation, so Dr. Wood added gently, "This will really strengthen the mother-son bond between you two. Also, don't forget, you can trust me, there is full assumption of patient confidentiality!"

Kelly nodded again. Before her was the biggest cock and balls she had ever seen. Her son was extremely well endowed and as a matter of fact she was pleased to hear that. Her mood suddenly changed from 'scared' to completely hypnotized.

"You're doing great, Jason," Dr. Wood said in that warm, reassuring voice, "Kelly, please sit down on the bed. Jason, now you can come closer and stand between mom's knees."

They did what they asked and now his cock was so close that Kelly could smell it. She gazed up and down his enormous cock and balls, mesmerized by their size. Dr. Wood noticed that and asked her, "Kelly, have you ever touched such a nice huge penis before?"

"No," Kelly replied in horrified embarrassment.

"Don't be afraid. I'll help you to apply some gel on his penis for the first time. Go ahead and take it, sweetie," Dr. Wood said softly.

Kelly felt her heart flutter. She didn't move yet.

"Oh Dr. Wood," Kelly whined, "Must I?"

"Yes, I'm afraid so, Kelly. It's for Jason's good, for his health. Liberate yourself!" Dr. Wood was clear with her and suggested, "Use your left hand and slowly lift his penis upwards."

"Dr. Wood wants me to hold his cock. This is a medical situation and I've no reason to feel embarrassed for touching him. It's not sexual, it's medically necessary... If this helps him ... then I have a motherly duty to do it," Kelly was thinking feverishly. Finally, she placed her left hand under Jason's huge cock and lifted it in the open palm of her hand. She tried not to get aroused, but her body was reacting to the feelings.

"It is absolutely gorgeous, is it not?" Dr. Wood teased Kelly. She was very pleased with Kelly's willingness.

"Yes. It's huge and heavy... difficult to lift," Kelly admitted in a low voice as she inhaled sharply. She marveled at its weight, despite being flaccid. Her eyes following her son's cock, which now was lying in her left hand, huge and thick, completely covering her small palm.

"Now, with your right hand pull the foreskin back," Dr. Wood demanded.

Kelly pulled back his foreskin without thinking about it and now Jason's massive cock head was fully exposed. Rolling back the uncircumcised head, a drop of pre-cum emerged and Kelly gasped.

"Oh yeah, look at Kelly, here are the red spots, all right?" Dr. Wood asked, deliberately ignoring his pre-cum.

"Ahhh... yes, I see," Kelly responded in innocent manner. She was so close now that Jason could feel her breath on his glans.

Dr. Wood took the gel from her bag and richly applied it to Kelly's right index finger.

"Slide it gently over his glans, especially to abraded areas until gel is completely absorbed by his penis," Dr. Wood instructed Kelly.

Kelly gasped again. "I must do it for Jason and his health," she thought, as if trying to convince herself.

Jason watched in amazement as his mom ran her fingers lightly over the small red spots. Then she continued rubbing slowly in gentle circles over his glans. Jason lifted his head and let out a howl of bliss. He had never seen anything so exciting in his life and felt his cock rapidly swelled in mom's left hand! It was so embarrassing, but he couldn't help it.

Kelly saw it also and paused with the lube. As her eyes were locked onto his cock, and her jaw was hanging free, Jason's cock continued to harden. It grew to its full marvelous length, until it was fully erect! Now, his cock stood right and firm, without any of Kelly's support, so Kelly slowly lowered her left hand to her knee. Her face was red with embarrassment and she was just praying it would be over soon.

"Mrs. Logan, please don't be embarrassed by your son's erection. This treatment always causes this reaction in a normal, healthy male. I assure you it is quite normal, it's natural for a man his age to be erect so quickly. If his penis was still flaccid, then I'd be concerned," Dr. Wood said this all so matter-of-factly and continued, "Also, an erect, swollen penis is much better for lubrication. It opens up the pores of his glans and helps the gel go in. So, just continue rubbing slowly until gel is completely absorbed by his penis."

Kelly nodded trying to understand what Dr. Wood was saying, "It opens up the pores of his glans ...". But her thoughts were preoccupied with Jason's huge cock, "Dear god," she thought, "It must be nine inches long!"

"Now, when his penis erect, you don't have to hold his head from below. Wrap your left hand around the base of his penis and hold it straight maintaining his erection throughout treatment to ensure that pores of skin are fully dilated. Remember, you have to lube his glans for at least 10 minutes," Dr. Wood demanded.

Kelly hesitated and Dr. Wood took her left hand slowly and wrapped it around Jason's erect cock. Her fingers put gentle pressure on his penis, but couldn't reach all the way around because of his vast circumference. Jason couldn't get over how small his mom's hand looked wrapped around his huge cock. Her hand barely covered 1/4 of his meat.

At the same time, Kelly marvelled at its girth. The thick pulsing veins seemed to throb in her soft hand. She struggled to comprehend its thickness and her hands squeezed it. She realised with a sense of disbelief and a certain dread that her fingers could not meet when they closed around it.

"Damn, he is so thick!" Kelly couldn't help but compliment, surprising both herself and Jason with that statement. "My fingers don't even reach all the way around. I'm not used to this," she complained to Dr. Wood.

"You're doing fine," Dr. Wood reassured with calm, "Don't worry Mrs. Logan, I'm sure you'll get used to his huge thick penis quickly."

Kelly squeezed his cock again in her hand to try to touch her fingers on the far side, but it was not even close. Kelly had never felt anything quite like it, huge piece of meat pulsing gently in her fist. Small stream of his pre-cum flowed freely onto her leg as Kelly just hold his now pulsing cock. She noticed that, but did her best to ignore it. Unfortunately her best wasn't good enough and she was horrified as she felt the lips of her vagina begin to moisten. She tried not to get aroused, but her body was reacting to the feelings of her son's cock and her head was trying to tell it not to.

"Kelly, take some more gel and continue to lube his glans," Dr. Wood reminded her what her role was.

Kelly shook her head to get this huge cock out of her mind and tried to focus on her duty. She continued to spread gel along Jason's glans with light circular motions of her finger.

"Do I work well?" Kelly asked and looked at Dr. Wood.

"Great, mommy! Push it a little harder and keep going. Spread gel along his glans with circular motions of the index fingers. Be sure that the entire area of the glans is covered," Dr. Wood was very pleased with her effort.

Jason had not masturbated in the last two days and even the slow and small stimulation his mom was giving him felt great. He gasped as he felt the urge to ejaculate begin to build. For the first time Kelly looked up at her son's face. She saw there an expression that reflected a lust. Kelly was amazed and with her left hand she unconsciously squeezed his cock again. She hadn't intended to do that, but she did. She felt the red cock head get suddenly larger when she did. That was too much for Jason and his cock literally erupted! Jason uttered a strangled gasp, his face contorted, his hips thrust in the air, and the first creamy spurt jetted out of his cock.

Kelly's eyes widened as cum started to shoot from the head of her son's cock. The head of his cock was about 10 inches from her face, and when his hot sperm started flying, that's where it landed. Taken completely by surprise, Kelly opened her mouth in shock, only to close it quickly when she felt a glob of his hot cum splashing against her tongue. Huge globs continued to fly from Jason's cock, he shot a stream over Kelly's nose and into her left eye. The next a few shot land on her closed lips and chin. And there was still more. It wasn't flying through the air anymore, but it was running in strong streams down from the cock head, across her left hand to pool around the base and run over his huge balls.

"Damn, the mommy was a mess, he bathed her in cum," Dr. Wood thought as she looked in excitement at the mess Jason just made of his mother.

Jason watched in horrified delight as he coated mom's face with his long-denied sperm. "I'm so sorry mom," he said, scared.

"It's alright, Jason, it's happens. Apparently, your glans is so sensitive even that small stimulation feel like too much," Dr. Wood calmed him. "Do not worry, your mommy is not angry. Are you, Kelly?"

Kelly was embarrassed and humiliated. Again, she had her mouth open in the shock, she didn't know what she was thinking. The plentiful amount of gooey semen was everywhere on her face. In a desperate attempt to regain control over the situation, Kelly said the first thing that popped into her mind, "No... errr...I am not angry." While she spoke she accidentally tasted Jason's cum on the back of her tongue. Unknowingly, she noticed that his cum was delicious having a strong, piquant flavor and smell. She was so confused and frightened that she didn't even notice she swallowed again, licking her lips. She was frozen in place, mouth opened wide, unsure of how she was supposed to react. She did not know what to think or do. So, she just waited for help from Dr. Wood.

"Jason, ejaculation is natural and healthy for young men like you and you need our help and understanding," Dr. Wood spoke softly as she continued to calm Jason. Then she looked at Kelly, obviously asking for her consent. Kelly was blushed as she nodded.

"Next time warn your mom when you are ready to ejaculate so she could prepare herself. It is your responsibility, okay Jason?" Dr. Wood added gently as she smeared his semen on Kelly's face.

"Yes," Jason responded shortly, thinking about her words 'next time warn your mom'. He couldn't believe this was really happening!

Dr. Wood finally ran her fingers to Kelly's left eye and tried to wipe away the sperm which now running down her face and hanging off her chin.

"Can you see now, sweetie?" Dr. Wood asked.

Kelly couldn't tell if she was worried or whether she was teasing her. "Yes," she answered and again tasted Jason's cum, licking her lips. She was certain Dr. Wood noticed it and blushed again.

"Great! And... It's okay to taste a bit of his sperm..." Dr. Wood said quietly and winked. Then she said louder, "Go ahead, you have five more minutes to lube his glans." Obviously, she did not intend cleaning rest of Jason's sperm from Kelly's face.

Again, Kelly tried to focus on her duty and continued to spread gel along Jason's glans. She desperately wanted to stick out her tongue and

savior the sweet salty taste of her son's seed. Yet she did not, remaining quite motionless on the bed, not wishing to show her thrill.

"Kelly, we need to talk about Jason's ejaculation, this can be a problem," Dr. Wood started as soon as Kelly began to lube Jason's penis.

"A problem? Why?" Kelly said, confused. She was not sure what's to talk about.

"Jason is young and he has natural, primal urges to ejaculate regularly. However, we must ensure the fungus does not spread elsewhere on his penis while he masturbates. You have to understand that, Kelly," Dr. Wood explained.

Kelly nodded and blushed again, so Dr. Wood stressed, "Kelly, it's perfectly normal for a young man to masturbate. You shouldn't feel ashamed or embarrassed about that at all."

"Yes, errr... I understand," Kelly finally accepted what Dr. Wood was telling her. Also, she figured that the naughtiness of her situation was continuing to arouse her.

Dr. Wood was satisfied with her response and looked at Jason, "Do you masturbate regularly, Jason?"

"Errr... yes... but it made me feel guilty sometimes," Jason blushed and looked down, embarrassed and visibly uncomfortable.

"Jason, you behave the same way as your mom. Please don't be ashamed," Dr. Wood comforted him. "And trust me, virtually all young men masturbate a lot. So relax, it's perfectly normal. There's absolutely nothing to be embarrassed about! You heard, your mom understands that."

She looked up at Kelly, waiting for a sign of confirmation.

"Yes, I understand... errr... your urges. It's quite normal, honey," Kelly repeated and Jason felt a little relief.

"Do you masturbate too often?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Errr... I don't know if it was often. I do it... errr... when I felt the need," Jason replied nervously.

"When did you last masturbate?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Last two days I didn't masturbate, I was scared and worried because of my errr... new situation."

"Ah, that explains why you orgasmed so fast!" Dr. Wood realized the reason Jason cum so quickly. "Ok, tell us how many times you masturbate, on the average, before this new situation came about?"

Jason looked at the floor, mumbled, "So, on the average, three... four times."

"What ... what do you mean? Three, four times per week?" Kelly asked.

"No, mom... errr... I mean..." Jason blushed and stopped.

"Kelly! Your son said he masturbated three or four times... PER DAY! And he stressed it on the average! This means that sometimes he masturbates five, six times per day or many more. You must be proud of your son," Dr. Wood explained.

Kelly blushed and looked at Dr. Wood. What was she saying? Her son masturbated three, four times PER DAY. Her head was spinning.

"Is it too many?" Jason asked timidly.

"Jason... sincerely, it is more above average, but as long as you enjoy it and feel the need it is not much. It's just proof that you're a healthy young man with a really high sex drive," Dr. Wood answered.

"You said we had to ensure the fungus does not spread elsewhere on my penis. Does that mean I can't....errr... you know...masturbate anymore during therapy?" Jason asked worriedly.

"No, Jason. Don't worry. You must ejaculate regularly, as long as it takes ... five or six times per day. That just means we have to be careful and not spread fungus. Your mom may be able to help you," Dr. Wood comforted him again.

"What! What do you think... do you think I should help him errr... ejaculate?" Kelly asked with a shocked look on her face. She couldn't believe what was asked of her.

"Yes," Dr. Wood said with as much of a professional tone as she could muster.

"No way! I am a his mother, you know. I have my limits. I can't do that!" Kelly continued to protest.

"Don't worry Kelly, you can. You just DID that! You just helped your son ejaculate, didn't you?" Dr. Wood asked softly.

"Yes, but... I was just rubbing gel along his glans... for medical reason," Kelly tried to explain. She looked puzzled.

"Yes, you just rubbed gel over his glans and he ejaculated abundantly. It wasn't hard, was it?" Dr. Wood continued with questions.

"Errr... no," Kelly had to admit. Dr. Wood's words reminded her how Jason had cum abundantly and how she was bathed in his tick hot sperm. Again, she felt the taste of his sperm in her mouth. What worried her the most was that she loved the smell and taste of this sperm, sperm of her own son. Which was worse, the warmth between her legs had become a bit of wetness as her juices began to flow.

"Kelly, if Jason doesn't ejaculate regularly the blood will get trapped in his penis, his huge testicles will get blue, and they will start to hurt. Do you want that?" Dr. Wood continued to convince her.

"Not at all," Kelly responded quickly and worriedly.

"I'm glad to hear that, Kelly. Remember, your son had a big problem, and only you can give him relief on a regular basis," Dr. Wood concluded.

"But... what should I do? I'm not sure I'll know how to do it," Kelly asked in disbelief.

"He is young and you will find that he will orgasm quickly, so it will be an easier experience for you," Dr. Wood now was sure Kelly is going to do all that.

Kelly nodded and Dr. Wood added, "That is enough, Kelly. You've finished a successful first lubrication."

Then, grasping Jason's hand Dr. Wood said sincerely, "Jason, you are the luckiest son in the whole world because I know it would be impossible to find another mom even half as wonderful as your mom! I must praise your mom's understanding, generosity and strength of character."

"Thank you, mom," Jason sad quietly.

Kelly just nodded and blushed. She was quiet, she did not know what to say.

"I must go now, but I'll come again in two hours and help you learn how to do it right!" Dr. Wood concluded.

"Thank you, doctor. That would mean a lot to me," Kelly said with relief.

"Until then, Jason should be without pants. The fungus grows best in a warm, moist environment, so his penis must be always uncovered," Dr. Wood also reminded them. She went to the door, indicating that the appointment was over. Overall, she was very pleased.

**

As Kelly lay awake reliving what had just happened, she could not get the sight of his huge young cock out of her mind. She had no idea that her son was so big and had such a huge cock in his shorts. Also, she admitted to herself that she was shamefully aroused. That knowledge was a demeaning fact. Had she been sexually unsatisfied for so long that the sight of a huge cock could make her act inappropriately with her own son?

The doorbell interrupted her thoughts and Kelly quickly got up and opened the door. Dr. Wood came in with a big smile on her face.

"Hello, Kelly. How are you? Are you ready?" Dr. Wood asked holding Kelly's hand and inspecting her from head to toe.

"Errr... I don't know. I'm a little nervous," Kelly answered honestly.

"Do not worry, sweetie. You are great. And I'm here to help you," Dr. Wood said and asked, "Where is Jason?"

"He's in his room," Kelly sighed as she headed out of the anteroom. "Jason, honey. Dr. Wood is here. Can you please come out?" Kelly ask him knocking on his door.

"Can I put my pants on, first?" Jason asked shyly.

"Jason, what is wrong with you? I told you, during therapy your penis had to be always uncovered," Dr. Wood said and tried to encourage him, "Come on, there's nothing to be ashamed of, I'm a doctor."

"But, what about mom?" Jason asked, showing what the problem was.

"Kelly, was he in his room all the time after I went?" Dr. Wood was surprised.

Kelly just nodded and blushed so Dr. Wood continued, "Kelly, you must allow Jason to move freely in the house during therapy. He is not a prisoner!"

"I know. But I'm not sure I'll be getting used to it any time soon," Kelly answered.

"Hmmm... would it be easier for you if you were naked too?" Dr. Wood tried to find a solution.

"Dr. Wood! You can't be serious!" Kelly exclaimed in shock.

"Jason, would it be easier for you if your mom was naked too?" Dr. Wood asked Jason the same question, this time much louder.

"Yes, of course!" Jason agreed immediately.

"You see. He agrees! Please, don't give up on him now, Kelly! You've been doing so well. You have absolutely nothing to be ashamed of! Besides, if you stop now, the treatment won't work.

"Yes, I know, but I am not sure I can do that," Kelly said scared.

"Don't worry. I'm sure we'll figure something out," Dr. Wood said with a smile and went into Kelly's bedroom. Slightly relieved and bewildered, Kelly followed Dr. Wood in.

"Kelly, you have the most beautiful body I have ever seen. However, maybe you wouldn't have to be completely naked," Dr. Wood said.

"Oh, thank you!" Kelly said with relief.

Then Dr. Wood asked Jason loudly, her voice ringing through the house, "Jason, do you agree that your mom can put on some lightweight clothes instead of being completely naked?"

"Errr... yes," Jason answered reluctantly..

"Great Jason," Dr. Wood was pleased with his response. "Could you please wait for us in the living room? We'll be with you in a few minutes."

Then Dr. Wood ordered in a warm, reassuring voice, "Kelly, take off all your clothes!"

Kelly tried to reason in her mind that what the doctor had said made sense, but it was still very embarrassing to start to strip. Nevertheless, being more than a little submissive, she did as she was told. She stepped back and obediently pulled the dress over her head, leaving her standing in a standard black bra and panties.

"Now take off the underwear. All of it," Dr. Wood demanded. Kelly was so hot all the time, but Dr. Wood realized she may look the hottest when she's slightly worried and ashamed.

Kelly bit her lower lip and shrugged out of her bra, letting her huge heavy breasts fall free.

"Now, let's have those panties off," Dr. Wood said softly, pointing downward between Kelly's legs.

Kelly bent over and slipped her panties off, stepping out of them and then standing naked before Dr. Wood. She could feel Dr. Wood's eyes crawling all over her pussy. She felt ashamed and she didn't understand anything at all.

Dr. Wood opened the door to the closet containing Kelly's dresses and started to search through her closet for the right dress for her to wear. Finally, she made her choice. She found a very sheer white blouse. She slipped her hand beneath it to discover that it was so sheer that she could readily see her hand through the transparent material. "Here," she said, handing it to Kelly, "I'm sure this would be nice and I think Jason will allow you to wear this blouse. Of course, I don't think you should wear a bra."

"Oooh, no. If I don't wear a bra Jason can see right through this," Kelly exclaimed in shock. She normally wore this blouse only beneath a suit jacket.

"Kelly, you really should feel very good about your breasts. You have nothing to be ashamed of. They are simply magnificent, very full and heavy but standing up very nicely. And your nipples are incredible!" Dr. Wood said as she openly studied her breasts.

"Thank you," Kelly responded and blushed. Despite having nursed Jason and having full large breasts, she was proud that they didn't sag much.

"So, try this on, honey, and leave a few buttons undone!" Dr. Wood added in a tone that bespoke more of a command than a request.

Kelly had no choice but to do what she asked of her. Her blouse barely covered her enticing full breasts.

"You've got magnificent breasts, honey, you need to show them off," Dr. Wood reminded her and unbuttoned more of Kelly's blouse threatening to fully expose her cleavage.

"Ohhh..." Kelly was stunned. For a moment, a long and uncomfortable moment, she had been afraid to surrender to Dr. Wood, afraid of

unleashing what she'd be unable to control. "But, Dr. Wood... please, can I put on my panties? I'm almost completely naked," she begged.

"Errr... okay, honey, I hope Jason will not be angry at you," Dr. Wood gave in to her request.

"Thank you, Dr. Wood," Kelly said as she moved to the bed to pick up her panties.

"Kelly, these panties are so conservative, fitting with your conservative character. We have to replace them with some appropriate panties," Dr. Wood said and moved over to Kelly's panty drawer. She discovered that Kelly didn't have a lot of really sexy panties. Kelly glanced over at Dr. Wood inspecting her various panties. This was really very intrusive and embarrassing. Finally, Dr. Wood found a pair that she liked. She pulled them out and held them up for Kelly. It was a pair of small yellow cotton panties.

"Well, I think these would go well with your white blouse," Dr. Wood said as she handed them to Kelly.

"Dr. Wood, please, that'll be so embarrassing. I never wear them because they are several sizes too small for me," Kelly pleaded.

"Well, honey, be grateful I am letting you wear some panties," Dr. Wood reminded her and added, "If you don't want to wear this panties, you can go without panties."

After just a moment, the beautiful mom realized that, once again, she had no choice. Face burning in shame, she slowly put on small panties. The tiny yellow panties were stretched tight over her puffy pussy and round ass. They didn't even cover fully her bottom, revealing much of her firm round ass.

"Ohhh... they are so small and tight," Kelly whispered as she checked herself in the mirror. She gasped with embarrassment as she witnessed the fact that the front of her blouse covered only a couple inches of her small panties, and, even worse, she could also see for herself that the lips of her pussy were very clearly outlined. She felt like she was wearing nothing at all. "Fortunately, my pussy is neatly trimmed and shaved in all the right places," she thought.

"Kelly, I will be honest with you. You are a very attractive and sexy woman, curvaceous but also tight in all the places a woman should be. So relax, you're going to love this. Furthermore, there's a medical reason for that, you know! Your sexy look will help Jason to ejaculate quickly!" Dr. Wood encouraged her and continued, "Jason is waiting for us. Let's go!"

Taking Kelly's hand in hers, Dr. Wood led her to living room. Kelley was confused, "This is so degrading, I can't believe this is really happening!" she thought. It was really so difficult to be dressed this way in front of own son. Kelly's heart was racing and her face felt hot.

Jason felt a warmth growing inside his groin as he saw his mom walking towards him. He was stunned, it was quite apparent that his mom wasn't wearing a bra. Through the transparent white blouse he could clearly see her big round tits, full and free. They were firm, pointed high and slightly to the sides, covered with huge dark areolas and hard inch-long nipples which were plainly visible through the thin material. Kelly could see his cock was growing and getting hard again at a fast pace.

"Wow, mom. You look so fu... so ... amazing," Jason looked on in disbelief. He held a hand over his mouth, hiding the look of shock on his face, as he saw his mom's appearance. Obviously he was entranced.

"Yes, Jason, your mom is beautiful. You must be proud. She has curves in all the right places, especially huge natural breasts with large areolas and nipples."

Kelly grimaced with embarrassment. It was always nice to hear a compliment, but not in this situation. She could only blush and keep walking. The way her tits jiggled and swayed as she walked was amazing. It was so very difficult for Jason not to openly ogle them.

"Okay Kelly, his penis looks like it's ready?" Dr. Wood asked with smile.

Kelly did not look up at Dr. Wood as she replied. "Yes, It's ready. I think I can lubricate him now... I am going to take the gel."

When Kelly walked across the living room in that short blouse, Jason for first time could clearly see her bottom. Kelly's boulder sized ass had swallowed her small panties, leaving only her crack covered. He watched the bare bottom of her ass sway and jiggle with every step she took. It was the mostly erotic thing Jason had ever seen. Dr. Wood smiled, she liked Kelly unconsciously converted her small panties into a thong, although for her it could a bit of an uncomfortable thong, as there was cotton now lodged in her crack.

With the gel in her hand, Kelly sat down on the bed. Dr. Wood noticed Kelly spread her legs wider than the first time and she immediately drew Jason between her knees. Kelly avoided Jason's eyes, which she knew were staring at her exposed crotch. Her big puffy outer lips was still hidden beneath her small panties, but she knew full well that it would be rather clearly outlined. Truly, with her panties pulled so tight Jason could discern clearly a very nice camel toe, her panties hugging, squeezing so tightly her big feminine lips. His cock jumped with excitement; he obviously enjoyed the sight of his mom. Precum oozed from the tip of his cock leaving glistening trails on Kelly bare left thigh. Kelly stared at the droplets.

"I'm sorry, mom," Jason said seeing that.

"It is quite normal, Jason and I'm glad that you got all excited watching. Your penis is responding just right. Your penis is leaking pre-cum, just as is natural for your age and state of your arousal. You know well your mommy doesn't get angry with you," Dr. Wood said and added looked at Kelly, "You know that happens with young men his age all the time, right, mommy?"

"Yes, yes.. And I'm not angry, honey. You should not be ashamed or embarrassed about that," Kelly said quietly, her hand slowly smearing his precum all over her inner left thigh, so close to her pussy that she almost caressed it. And then, realizing what she said and did, her face turned red in shame again. At the same time she felt the moisture developing on her pussy. "Why am I so aroused right now?" she thought and hoped that Jason and Dr. Wood would not notice that on her small tight panties. Now, that would be truly embarrassing! What could be more shameful than revealing to them that giving therapy was actually sexually arousing her?

However, Dr. Wood noticed the unmistakable smell of a woman's arousal, but she didn't say anything about that, wanting not to embarrass Kelly further. So she just said, "Go ahead and take it, sweetie! Hold Jason's nice penis. See again what it feels like in your small hand."

Kelly moved her left hand slowly toward the base of Jason's penis and gently wrapped her warm hand around the root of his huge, throbbing cock. Again his cock captivated her, it was long, it was thick and heavy, the head was large. A long suppressed desire to wonder about endowed men emerged in her mind.

"Oh, his penis is... huge," Kelly quietly noticed again, her face a deep red. She looked at Dr. Wood and licked her lips. Dr. Wood could see the look of desire in her eyes and smiled at her, showing understanding. Her lust seemed to equal Jason's own.

Kelly's touch on Jason produced mutual reactions. He moaned with pleasure and his cock seemed to pulsate and grow even larger and harder in his mom's hand. He couldn't believe that his mom was doing it again. He was so happy that his mom helped him.

Kelly put some herbal gel on her index finger and started to lube Jason's massive cock head. She spread it in small circles all around his red spots on the glans, occasionally putting more gel on her finger. After just a few minutes Jason was again on the verge of cumming. He tried to prolong his orgasm as long as he could. Kelly unconsciously helped him as she squeezed the base of his cock tightly and, in that way, postponed his climax. His cock pulsed hotly in the mom's fist, but he didn't cum yet. Dr. Wood noticed that, but she knew the longer Kelly forced him to wait, the more intense his climax would be.

"Tell your mom when you're going to ejaculate, okay Jason?" Dr. Wood reminded him calmly.

"Ah...okay, I will," Jason replied quickly.

"So much wetness oozing out of him. He is really turned on, isn't he?" Dr. Wood asked Kelly in now rather openly naughty manner.

Kelly just nodded and licked her lips. She could smell his musky scent linger in the air as she resumed lubing more firmly, along with the dampness now tickling both her bare thighs. Also, Kelly's left hand and his shaft was now coated in precum.

"Ohh mom, you're doing great" Jason wanted to cum so badly now that he didn't care what he said or how it made his mom feel.

"Ahhh...thank you, honey", Kelly gasped, she felt proud that she had done so well that her son had praised her. Then she felt his cock twitch, she knew he was about to cum.

"Mom... I am close...." Jason warned her. He remembered what Dr. Wood had said earlier that he must warn his mom when he would ready to cum so she could prepare herself.

He was expecting that his mom would remove her head from his cock, however this did not happen. Quite the contrary, she 'prepared' herself in such a way that she lowered her head a little closer to his cock now!

Dr. Wood noticed that, so she encouraged Jason, keeping talking naughty, "Go ahead, honey, it's okay. Mommy wants to feel your sperm on her face and lips. Let it shoot all over mommy's hot body! Cum for your mom!"

It was interesting that they hadn't even noticed that Dr. Wood used word 'cum' for the first time. Or it didn't bother them. Also Dr. Wood could see the lust building in Kelly, just as she squeezed his cock again.

At the same time Kelly saw Jason's balls started to pull up into his body and she started to say something, but just then, with a guttural cry, Jason exploded and started releasing his hot fluids. The first and second thick rope of cum shot powerfully right into Kelly's face, filled her open mouth and whipped across her cheek and chin. Kelly unconsciously swallowed and was able to grab a bit of air through her open mouth. She could feel semen dripping from the corners of her mouth and from her chin. Then Kelly's left hand made a tiny almost imperceptible stroke and carefully directed his cock lower and left. The majority of his load continued shooting all over her left breast, until the final gob dribbled down across Kelly's left wrist. Dr. Wood was sure that Kelly was so turned and that she did it intentionally. The thin fabric of her blouse clung tightly to the curvature of her large left breast and Jason could

clearly see her huge, dark areola and big erect nipple through the now totally transparent material, almost as if she was topless.

"My god Jason, that was quite a load!" Dr. Wood said with a grin. "Your semen spurting in prodigious amounts. Your mom's lips and chin are barely visible under all the goo! Plus, you soaked completely her blouse!"

After a short pause, Dr. Wood asked Kelly, "What do you think, mommy?"

"Ummmm, mmmff," Kelly muttered. She could not believe it took him nearly twenty seconds to unload his sperm.

"You don't mind, do you?" Dr. Wood asked her carefully.

"Errr.... no, not one little bit," Kelly responded quickly and blushed, looking pleadingly at Dr. Wood, keeping her lips slightly open.

With her cum covered face and blouse completely wet and transparent she acted as if nothing had happened. However, her breathing was more rapid now. She gasped hoarsely, struggling with her desire. Her pussy ached and throbbed with urgency. She could barely breathe for the harsh need to cum too, which clutched her against her will. All the

time Kelly didn't let go of his penis and now when he stopped shooting, she continued to lube his glans.

"The gel should be rub for at least 10 minutes, so I have to lubricate your glans for few more minutes," Kelly said sheepishly as she tried to justify herself.

"I'm glad you don't forget your duty," Dr. Wood said with smile and asked, "As I said you earlier, Jason was ejaculate quickly. Given appropriate stimulus, it wasn't hard to help him?"

"Errr... no, it wasn't hard," Kelly admitted, confused. She could feel the tension throughout her entire body, "When you suggested helping my son I simply couldn't refuse it."

"I'm happy to hear that, Kelly," Dr. Wood concluded and changed subject, "You figured you had the house to yourself. Am I correct in this presumption?"

Kelly cleared her throat and promptly replied, "Yes. We live a very comfortable life in our home."

"Great. I suggest you call your boss and tell him that you need some days off. Also, you should tell your neighbors and family you would be away on vacation for two weeks, so they don't disturb you," Dr.

Wood said, and as Kelly nodded Dr. Wood continued, "That way you'll be able to dedicate yourself completely to Jason."

Kelly nodded again, showing she understood what Dr. Wood mean.

"Also I suggest you give me a key to your home so I could enter in without disturbing you if you have therapy," Dr. Wood added.

Kelly nodded, finished her second lubrication and went to find the spare key. When she come back and handed Dr. Wood the spare key, Dr. Wood thanked her and asked, "Do I have to remind you why you must bring Jason to ejaculate regularly?"

"No, no... errr.. I know why," Kelly finally responded in low tone between breaths of air, apparently succumbing to her own weakness, "I need to take care of his physical needs. And that's all."

"Very good Kelly, you understand completely. You will feel good about yourself after helping Jason. And Jason know what a good and caring mother you are to take care of this problem of his," Dr. Wood was satisfied with her reaction and pushed Kelly's mind back to what Kelly knew already, "So, you always must be ready to satisfy and fulfill his needs when he gets horny!"

Dr. Wood waited as Kelly fought with her conscience. She blushed and closed her eyes as she imagined what she would do. She felt she was sooo wet, so she tried to press her thighs together to relieve that precious ache between her legs. Finally, she whispered, "Yes, I will be ready to satisfy... errr... to help him when he gets ... errr... erections."

"Great, Kelly. I'm glad we agreed. And don't worry. Helping him, you get the best compliment, he would ejaculate abundantly all over your face and hot body!" Dr. Wood now teased her, knowing that she agreed to everything.

Kelly blushed and nodded. She knew that Dr. Wood was right.

"It seems like it's getting hotter every day, so both of you can stay semi naked all day. At this point, after all you have done, there is no need for modesty. Also, don't forget, Jason must to have appropriate stimulus," Dr. Wood concluded and looked at Kelly. Then she added with a serious tone, "I'll give you my private number. I'm on call for you, whenever you need it."

"Oh, thank you, Dr. Wood, that means a lot to me," Kelly was relieved, she obviously needed Dr. Wood's support during therapy.

When Dr. Wood left and Kelly walked back into the room, she had neither changed her soaked blouse nor got dressed. It was still open with both of her breasts swaying as she walked back to Jason.

"Wow, what a sight!" Jason could not believe it. He watched his mom, his eyes lock on her as a smitten look washed across his face. His shy conservative mom was walking around in front of him braless, with her huge breasts swaying and bouncing!

"Honey, don't forget, the fungus grows best in a warm environment, so you would need to let your errr... penis be always free," Kelly reminded him.

"Yes, mom, I know," Jason answered. He was feeling like he was in the heaven with the woman of his dreams. He was exposed to his mom again, but now he wasn't ashamed about it. He was proud to show her his huge cock and how incredibly hard and excited she made him feel.

"As Dr. Wood said earlier, we will have privacy from our neighbors or anyone else, so WE can move freely around the house without the need for more clothing," Kelly added, trying to stay calm and in control.

Jason noticed she said 'WE can' and he wondered how it would look. So he had quietly followed his mom, admiring her huge breasts and rounded ass and how hot her body appeared in these sexy clothes. He was captivated by his mom's every move as she tried to casually work her business, with her tits swinging freely. Also she frequently bent over to retrieve what she needed, giving Jason a full view of her ass

from behind. Obviously his mom didn't bother covering up at all as she did this.

After only 10 minutes, Jason was hard again. Kelly pretended to not notice that, however when she saw precum leaking from his cock as his excitement obviously grew, she decided to call Dr. Wood.

When Dr. Wood answered Kelly said, trying to sound stern, "Jason has acquired another erection and it is big and hard again!"

"So quickly?" Dr. Wood asked, pretending to be surprised.

"Yes. I don't know, but... it seems like he has a perpetual erection," Kelly responded timidly. She couldn't believe his sex drive and asked shyly, "How can he possibly be horny again after ejaculating just a few minutes ago?"

"Oh, young men," Dr. Wood quipped and added, "Your son is a young man and you must understand his sexual appetites are probably insatiable. As a therapist, I am often intrigued by the adolescent male who come to me for treatment. They have so much sexual energy and they ejaculate all the time, even in their sleep."

"Oh, I can see. But, what should I do?" Kelly asked.

"Kelly, you must help him alleviate his obviously frequent erections. Jason's large testicles evidently produce huge amounts of sperm that he simply needs to ejaculate," Dr. Wood answered.

"Yes..." Kelly just said and stood silently awaiting Dr. Wood's direction.

"Don't worry, honey. I will help you. I am sorry but I can't come now, so please put the call on speakerphone first. You must have both your hands free to use," Dr. Wood reminded her. But she also wanted Jason to listen at the same time.

Kelly knew the speakerphone would allow Dr. Wood to talk to her when she was helping Jason. With that incentive in mind Kelly switched the phone to speakerphone as Dr. Wood had instructed.

"I put you on speakerphone." Kelly confirmed.

"That's great. Now, we can start," Dr. Wood was pleased with Kelly. Then after a short pause, she continued, "Tell me, where is Jason?"

"Err... he's here, next to me," Kelly answered.

"Go ahead Kelly, sit on the bed. Jason, you stand in front of mom, just like you did before," Dr. Wood instructed them.

"We did," Kate briefly reported.

"Jason, do you like mommy helping you?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Yes!" Jason quickly said his approval and let out a long deep groan.

"Nice! Kelly, is his penis still hard?" Dr. Wood asked, although she knew it well that Jason was hard like rock.

"Yes, he is very hard... " Kelly hesitated, as she was shaking with excitement.

"Describe what you see, honey. I need to know his condition, so I can to give you the right instructions," Dr. Wood push her further.

"Errr...it stands out strongly in front of him straining forward, and his co.... errr.. sorry I mean... his penis... is pulsing," Kelly started to describe.

"It's okay, honey. I know that it's easier for you to use normal slang words for many things during this describing and others. So, you can call it 'cock' instead of 'penis'. Do you agree, Jason? Do your mom and I have your permission to use plain language with you?"

"Yes," Jason confirmed quickly. This pleasantly surprised Dr. Wood since he did not protest. There is a reason for that, Jason was so excited as he was alone with his mom for the first time while she taking care of his cock. It was so thick and swollen it was actually hurting.

"Errr..., his cock... his huge cock ... really is amazing and mesmerizing," Kelly said, she was shocked at how easily those words tripped off her tongue now. But she loved it! So she continued to describe much more relaxed, "Errr... his cock is long, heavy and so thick as it have ever gotten! The cock head is purple and wet... So much precum leaking out of his cock all the time!"

"Great! Now, wrap your right hand around the base of his beautiful cock, honey," Dr. Wood ordered softly, using normal slang words too.

Kelly sat there for a minute, she was staring at a tremendous thick shaft and bulbous cock head. She was just gazing in awe. Then slowly she took Jason's cock at the base in her right hand for the first time. She noticed the feeling was much better with cock in her right hand than left.

"I did," Kate replied, "His cock is so thick, my hand can't fit around it. I wrapped my fingers only halfway around the shaft." Obviously, all of her touching and caring for her son's cock had created a sexual fascination on her part. She had come to love his huge cock and the feel of it.

"I know mommy, Jason is big boy. So, wrap also your left hand around his shaft, just under the cock head. Please, be careful, don't touch his glans, we must ensure the fungus does not spread elsewhere on his nice cock while you masturbate him," Dr. Wood said softly and added, "You're so lucky, Kelly. Your son is a real hunk, he has enough meat so you can stroke him without touching his cock head."

Kelly gasped, wrapped her other hand around Jason's cock and continued to talk, "Now I hold his cock with both my hands. I retracted his foreskin and... he is leaking an incredible amount of precum... Ohhh... it dripped down on my left hand and it made my fingers so wet and sticky!"

"Nice, Kelly, it is very nice. Please, use this precum and lubricate his shaft. It will help you stroke his cock," Dr. Wood said.

Kelly did what she was asked and reported, "Now his shaft is slick and glistening with his own moisture."

"Great! Stroke him now, honey. Wank his nice big cock in long and slow strokes, up and down!" Dr. Wood instructed further.

Kelly eased her grip towards the cock head, maintaining light pressure. Then she began lightly stroking his long shaft, finally realizing that in this case, she wasn't lubricating Jason with gel, but she really masturbated him. Jason could feel her hot breath on his cock as his mom stroked it up and down harder and faster. Obviously she got more comfortable with what she was doing and started to really jerk Jason off.

"Ohhh mom, it is amazing," Jason gasped.

Dr. Wood heard him, so she further encouraged Kelly, "You're doing great, Mrs. Logan. Keep going!"

Kelly unconsciously nodded and keeping her eyes on his crotch, she continued lovingly stroking his large shaft with even more vigor. She'd forgotten he was her son. She'd forgotten everything except that lovely cock. Soon she announced, "I'm stroking him faster now and he has gotten very big and his cock head is quite purple."

"Great, honey. Do you think he's close?" Dr. Wood was pleased. She could hear the greasy stroking sounds become more rapid.

"Ahhh... yess... I think he is close to cum!" Kelly was still talking when the first spurt hit her and ran a line straight down the middle of her face. It started in her forehead, trailed along her nose and ended down on her chin. Again her mouth was partially open and Kelly felt the next load of his warm salty semen hit her mouth, her lips, her tongue. She kept jerking his cock and the third powerful shot of semen splashed onto her nose and close lips, before number four and five landed on each of her respective cheeks. Kelly firmly squeezed his cock, causing a small wad of sperm to drizzle out and collect on her left hand. For the third time today, it wasn't even 3 p.m., Kelly received a huge load of cum from her son. She was coated and streamers of cum were in her face and hanging from her chin, dripping onto her blouse and breasts. Unknowingly, she closed her mouth and swallowed.

"Oh, did he already cum?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Mmm... yes," Kelly whispered.

"It was quickly. I told you it isn't hard help him to empty his balls out," Dr. Wood concluded and asked, "Jason, you facialized your mom, again?"

"Ohhh, yes. Mom is completely covered with my cum," Jason growled deeply.

"Nice! That's proof you are properly drained," Dr. Wood noticed and added, "Well done, Mrs. Logan. You're such a good mom! I'm proud of you all."

"Thank you Dr. Wood, but without your help I couldn't have done it and... come this far," Kelly said, realizing that masturbating his son now looked and felt right.

"No need to thank me, honey. It's your hard work and dedication," Dr. Wood replied and asked, "By my count it is his third load of the day, am I right?"

"Yes, you are right," Kelly beamed with pride.

"So did his ejaculate get a little thin or more watery?" Dr. Wood continued with questions.

"Errr... it remained mostly thick and white," Kelly answered, trying to be objective about it.

"I see," Dr. Wood said and asked, "Did it shoot out forcefully or did it just dribble out?"

"It shot out so hard directly onto my face," Kelly felt extremely nasty as she answered, but she simply couldn't help herself. Obviously Kelly was amazed at the force of Jason's ejaculation.

"Was the quantity equally impressive?" Dr. Wood asked further.

"Yees, I could not believe the copious amounts of cum that he had just fired over me again," Kelly said without hiding her excitement.

"Kelly, that sounded great. That amount of cum he shot out on your face just means that it was really necessary to service him. All your son needed was your help to empty his balls and you did great. I know that wasn't easy, so get some rest, we will see you soon," Dr. Wood praised her and hung up the phone. She realized the fact that Kelly was starting to take more liberties with Jason, jerking him off. Yes, things were definitely progressing in the right direction.

Kelly finally let go of Jason's semi-hard cock and sat back on her arms watching his face and also looking down at his cock as it softened.

"Thank you, mom, you are the best," Jason whispered as his eyes focused on her.

"Oh, thank you Jason. You were great, too. It wasn't hard to me to help you," Kelly answered, as she felt a slight tingle between her legs. The

fact that it was because of her son's comments made her a little uneasy but that feeling quickly passed.

Then Jason walked over to his room while his huge cock dangling freely between his legs. He didn't know what to think or how to feel about this whole situation. Sincerely, he was in heaven. Although his mom was hot and he had been dreaming of her for years, he never thought that his mom was actually going to jerk him off! This was better than any fantasy he had ever had.

At the same time, Kelly smelled her hand, savoring the scent of Jason's cock, slightly shocked and confused that theirs relationship had evolved to include actual hand jobs and wondering what else Dr. Wood had in mind for her.

**

About two hours later, Kelly was working in the kitchen and wondered how she'd never noticed how attractive and sexy her son was. It was very difficult for her to focus on the other things, as she kept having flashbacks to various aspects of the this day. She wearing same panties and blouse, Jason's cum still on them. She felt Jason's eyes on her the whole time. And she liked that!

Suddenly, Dr. Wood entered house. Now, when Dr. Wood had a key, she did not have to ring the bell.

"Honey, where is Jason? It's time for new treatment," Dr. Wood asked instead of greeting Kelly as she stepped inside.

"I am here," Jason answered from the living room and entered kitchen. His cock was freely swinging and Dr. Wood was satisfied he was no longer shy with his mom.

"Hi, Jason. Come here," Dr. Wood said with smile and added, "Kelly, sit down on the kitchen chair."

Kelly did as she asked and Jason immediately came and stood between Kelly's spread legs. He wasn't hard yet and Kelly asked innocently, "You said earlier that... errr... an erect, swollen cock is much better for lubrication."

"Yes, of course sweetie, you are right. But Jason needed you to help him to be aroused. So stroke him," Dr. Wood was pleased with Kelly's initiative.

Kelly slowly, and then more rapidly, tugged and pulled on his cock with both hands. As she rubbed him to extreme hardness, she could feel herself getting wet again.

"He is ready, honey," with the gel in her hand Dr. Wood reminded Kelly what her basic duty was.

"Ohhh yes," Kelly blushed and asked timidly, "Can I lube him with my left hand? It's easier for me to support his huge cock with my right hand."

"Of course," Dr. Wood replied approvingly.

Kelly took gel and started to lube Jason's cock head. After five minutes Dr. Wood noticed, "Kelly, you need to give Jason more stimulation. Stimulation only of the base of your son's cock, nearest to his body is pleasant but if that's all you're doing to him, now it will not be enough to make him cum. Stroke him lightly," Dr. Wood said.

Kelly nodded and continued to lube his glans with her left hand, while she started to stroke carefully up from the base of his cock to the head with her right hand. Then Kelly reversed her stroke, softly running her fingers wrapped around his shaft to the base again.

Dr. Wood watched her with interest and noticed with smile, "I see you accept masturbation as a perfectly natural part of Jason's life."

Kelly nodded and blushed, realizing that Dr. Wood was right. It was amazing how into this Kelly was. Obviously she wasn't just doing this for Jason, she really masturbated her son and enjoyed it.

"Mommy, the various sections of his cock are not equally sensitive. So if you vary your touch to different locations to stimulate him, he may cum quickly. For example, underside of the tip of his cock head is the most sensitive spot, super sensitive to any stimulation. If you stimulate this area of Jason's cock very much, he'll cum almost immediately," Dr. Wood gave the hot mom new instruction.

Kelly first looked at, and then touched with her right thumb, the spot where the foreskin attached to Jason's cock. She pressed her thumb to and gently massaged this area while lightly running her fingertips along the length of his shaft. Really, this was the most sensitive place on Jason's beautiful cock and he gasped, his balls started to pull up into his body and Kelly had learned he was ready to cum. For the first time she stopped, obviously she didn't want him to finish so quickly. However Jason was at the edge and past the point of no return. Not a second later his cock started convulsing, shooting a fat, thick rope of cum across Kelly's forehead. She then moved down his cock, guiding it into a different angle and Jason shot a second, similar rope across her left cheek and all over her semi open mouth. Jason could see some of it laying on her teeth and tongue. He watched in disbelief as her lips licked it off and his mom unconsciously swallowed what was there. A third and fourth rope splattered against her nose, seeping back down onto her lips and chin.

"Very good, Jason. I see, you love covering your mom in your hot sperm," Dr. Wood noticed as his sperm started to slowly trickle down Kelly's chin. Then she added softly, "Mommy, you've been doing so well, again! I must go now, but don't forget, you have to do another treatment for today."

Chapter 2

The next morning Kelly woke early. She was unsettled but excited about the events of the day before. In spite of the shower, all the time Kelly was aware of the scent of Jason's semen on her. Feeling particularly nasty with everything that had happened, Kelly opened up her closet and began pushing clothes around. She remembered what Dr. Wood said so she choose and put the red thong on, more than a little embarrassed at how little it covered. She had rarely worn thongs, but now... it was, somehow, preferable and normal. Then she found a white dress shirt she usually used with a dress suit. She tied it up under her large tits, leaving her belly bare. Braless, her heavy tits molded against the cotton material, her nipples were already erect and painfully swollen and clearly jutting out, almost making the cloth seem transparent. She left the buttons undone, letting the shirt flare out and offer up a stupendous view of her ample breasts.

With gel in her left hand, Kelly entered the Jason's room slowly. She noticed that he was naked and was still asleep, so she gently placed her right hand around his semi hard cock. Jason started to stir and then he

opened his eyes and looked up at his mom. His mouth dropped open a little as he took in the sight of his mom nearly naked body. His eyes lingered on her heavy breasts and voluptuous hips.

"Hi sweetie," Kelly said to Jason. "Have a good sleep?"

"Yes, mom," Jason answered and added with smile, "You look so hot, mom!"

At the same time, his cock jumped and was growing to its full erect state.

"Thank you, sweetie," Kelly replied and blushed. However, she was pleased that he was reacting to her this way. "It's time for your therapy, honey. Mommy must lube your red spot," she continued.

Pre-cum was leaking out of his cock head and all over her right hand, while she started to lube his glans with her left hand. This time it didn't take him long until he felt his cock begin to unleash his monster load of cum. By the end of their first morning treatment Kelly again was a complete mess. But she loved it! She went to her room and wondered how wet her son had made her. She couldn't quite explain it but her son somehow made her feel different. She started to feel a little more confident in herself and above all, more sexy as well. As she lay on her back in the middle of the bed, she wondered how far she was willing to take this fooling around with her son. She also wondered whether

she would be able to stop herself from going too far. Her hand moved to her clit and she rubbed herself without even realizing it. She bent her head back with lust, obviously she needed relief!

**

Around 4.00 p.m. Dr. Wood entered their house for the first time that day.

"How are you both?" she asked curiously.

"We're doing fine doctor," Kelly responded. "Actually, much better," she added proudly.

"Oh I'm so glad to hear that," Dr. Wood said and looked at Kelly for a bit and then remarked with a subtle pleased look. "I very much enjoy seeing you dressed as a confident, sexy woman!"

A smile filled Kelly's face, obviously the compliment meant so much.

"You taught me that, Dr. Wood. And... I hope it could help to Jason... you know...," Kelly answered shyly. She wondered if Jason was staring at her hot, sexy body. She wondered if he liked it.

"Of course, mommy. At this particular time, modesty isn't important when your son's condition requires appropriate stimulus. Fortunately, you are so sexy, so you should reveal your hot body more often!" Dr. Wood said and then she asked Jason enticingly, "Do you like what you see, Jason?"

"Ahhh, yeah, mom is so beautiful and sexy," Jason purred. He so wanted to touch, squeeze, fondle and caress his mom's huge tits and soft bottom. He turned red thinking about his mother this way, but he continued to follow his mom with his eyes, not wanting to take his eyes off of her. Then his gaze drifted to the front of her tiny red thong and he rolled his eyes and shook his head. The seam of the narrow strip of material was now wedged partway into her cleft and he noticed that a portion of her smooth puffy outer-labia was quite visible on either side! He liked how his mom now seemed to be okay with her near-nudity around him!

"Please have a seat so we can talk about the treatments," Dr. Wood finally said as she motioned towards the sofa and chairs. "I want to discuss with you what has happened today." Dr. Wood wanted to make sure Kelly was okay with helping Jason.

"I was apprehensive and nervous at first but as the day progressed, I got more comfortable. Now, I'm used to helping him," Kelly admitted.

"I'm glad to hear that! I told you that you would get used to his huge cock quickly!" Dr. Wood said. Kelly sensed Dr. Wood was pleased that she was becoming more confident and enjoying what she was doing for Jason.

"How many times did you lube Jason today, Kelly?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Err... I lubed him three times..." Kelly answered.

"Did he always ejaculate during therapy?"

"Yes," Kelly answered shortly and blushed.

"Oh, I see. Your face is coated with his dried cum! I think you've made good progress and... you're getting really good at it! I'm so proud of both of you," Dr. Wood praised them. And then looking at Kelly directly, she continued, "I'm especially pleased with you Kelly, at how helpful you are to your son."

"Thank you. I'm really trying to work with Jason... I'm doing everything I can," Kelly responded proudly.

"Great!" Dr. Wood praised her again and added, "Sorry, I must remind you, it's time for a new session, mommy!"

Without hesitation or saying a word, Kelly reached for Jason's huge cock and found the head wet and slippery with his pre-cum. She held his foreskin back and started to lubricate his glans. Then with her right hand she began to slowly stroke his cock. Obviously, she was in the routine! After five minutes, Kelly started to gently massage the spot where the foreskin attached to Jason's cock to boost stimulation. It excited Jason so much that he came quickly and copiously, shooting his come over his mom's cheek, open lips and chin as usual. After he had finished cumming, his mom kept lubricating his glans.

"Oh, yeesss! You are doing it great, mommy!" Dr. Wood praised Kelly and added, "I'm no longer needed here. See you..."

Completely satisfied, Dr. Wood turned and leaved them.

**

The next morning, following the pattern they had established over the past two days, Kelly walked in Jason's room. She was keenly aware that something upsetting, but pleasant was happening to her. She didn't like to admit it to herself, but her mind was never far away from the activities of the previous days. She constantly recalled the sight of Jason's stiff huge cock erupting copious amounts of thick creamy cum across her tongue, face and tits. It had been an enormous turn-on and the warm tingle in her loins were a constant and persistent reminder.

In the end this was motivation to make her work harder at her task and duty. So she decided to dispense with modesty and just wear very small and thin lace panties, just barely big enough to cover her pussy. She didn't forget that Jason must have appropriate stimulus.

The first sight that greeted Jason's eyes when his mother woke him was her huge, beautiful, naked tits swinging in his face. Clothes were now pretty much abandoned in the home!

"Mom, you are just stunning... your tits are beautiful and... huge!" Jason said as he stared at them blatantly. They were very full, round and heavy. It looked like her areolas were at least 3 or 4 inches in diameter, her nipples were prominent about a half inch thick and long. Everything was so perfect that Jason could barely bring himself to touch them.

Kelly felt her face flush slightly at the compliment. Standing with her tits naked in front of her son, she just whispered, "Thanks."

"I mean, really, really big," Jason added, realizing he wasn't paying her a compliment anymore. He was stunned that she has actually done it.

"Thanks. I thought it was better to take off my blouse. You always make a mess of me!" Kelly justified herself sheepishly, getting more than a little wet between her legs. As the therapy went on, Kelly seemed to relax more and more and looked like she was enjoying. No doubt Jason

was enjoying himself as well. That was the first session of that day, so Jason came quickly and forcefully.

"Oh fuuuck mom," he uttered, as he blew a load of cum abundantly over mom's face and naked tits, the ejaculate coming from his cock like throbbing liquid from a petrol pump.

**

Around 9.30 a.m. Dr. Wood entered the house for the first time that day. She was quiet; she didn't want to disturb Kelly and Jason. She heard that they were in the living room, so she stayed in the hall. She observed them, without revealing her presence.

Kelly was lying on the bed reading a book and wearing just panties. Lying on her back, her large tits spread out on her chest, sagged slightly to each side, trapping her arms beneath them. Her long curvy legs were slightly apart and her big puffy labia was partially visible with her thin lace panties wedged between her lower lips.

Her perfectly hot body was almost completely exposed to Jason and this had a clear effect on him. Dr. Wood could see his huge cock was hard.

"Mom, I am hard again," Jason said, agog at being so close to his mom and her amazing body.

"Oh, honey, it happens so fast! I made you cum just half an hour ago," Kelly said in disbelief.

"I know, but your hot body..." Jason didn't try to explain further. Simply, he liked to show her his huge erect cock.

"Okay, okay, mommy understands. Your mommy is going to help you with those full balls that you have. Come to me for help," Kelly said softly and sat down on the bed.

Jason immediately came to her, positioning himself between her widespread legs. Without hesitation, Kelly started to slowly stroke his cock as a thrilled look coming over her face. She used both her hands and Dr. Wood noticed that she was in no hurry. Obviously she enjoyed her duty and Dr. Wood was pleased. After ten minutes, Jason started to moan, evidently he was close. Kelly quickened her pace and lowered her head closer to his cock now. Soon, Dr. Wood stared in disbelief as the hot mom rubbed his cock head along her cheeks and chin spreading his precum which was leaving a glittering, sticky trails on her face.

It was too much for Jason, who couldn't believe his luck. He exploded, splashing his hot sperm over his mom's cheek, open lips and chin. Dr.

Wood seemed quite pleased with what she saw and she quietly left the house.

**

Around 8.00 p.m. Dr. Wood entered house for the second time that day. However, this time Dr. Wood wasn't hiding herself from them. She was pleased when she saw Kelly dressed in the same small lace panties.

"Great, mommy! You look so great that I don't know where to look first," Dr. Wood praised her.

"Ah, thank you. It's so hot today, and I think err... Jason makes quite a mess and this way I will preserve my blouses!" Kelly answered and blushed.

"I understand, however there's no reason to be ashamed of it, mommy. You are blessed with wonderful breasts. They are large, full and nicely shaped. They are simply magnificent!" Dr. Wood praised her.

"Thanks," Kelly answered and blushed again, but Dr. Wood could almost sense a change in her confidence.

"I bet you are the type of woman who enjoys being naked. Am I right?"
Dr. Wood was direct and to the point.

"Yes," Kelly answered with hesitation as if she was proceeding cautiously. At the same time, she remembered - when she and her ex-husband first moved in together they hardly ever wore clothes at home; he loved looking at her as much as she loved watching him.

"I mean, I've always liked to be naked with my ex-husband. But this is something else, Jason is my son," Kelly was uncertain.

"I'm glad to hear you like to be naked. And don't forget, Jason is a man, too. He doesn't mind a bit, in fact he likes to see you naked! So relax and enjoy," Dr. Wood encouraged her and continued, "How many times did you lube Jason today?"

"Err... four times... and now it's time for a last session," Kelly answered.

"Wow, great. Go ahead, mommy!" Dr. Wood was pleased.

Kelly nodded and began to stroke his shaft with her right hand. With her left hand she oiled his glans. She obviously enjoyed it. She expected him to ejaculate quickly and was amazed when it was over to see that he had lasted almost ten minutes.

"Kelly, I must say, your son already has pretty impressive stamina and recuperative abilities," Dr. Wood noticed and added, "But you must help him to ejaculate. His cock demands more stimulation."

Kelly nodded, but she didn't know how to help Jason. She looked at Dr. Wood, expecting advice.

"Try to stimulate his sensitive spot with your tongue," Dr. Wood suggested to her and added with smile, "That will certainly help a little!"

"Oh, Dr. Wood, please, this is so terribly embarrassing!" Kelly protested and blushed. Honestly, all Kelly wanted was to taste him, fill her mouth with his sperm, to feel again the gorgeous overpowering satisfaction that it was she who had made her son cum.

"That's nonsense, mommy. You already touch this sensitive spot. This time just use your tongue instead of your thumb," Dr. Wood explained.

Jason watched in disbelief as his mom lowered her head and slowly ran her tongue from the base of his cock up to the sensitive spot. There was already some clear pre-cum leaking from the tip of his cock and she gently lapped it clean. Jason trembled from the feeling as his mom repeated the slow lick. Soon, her tongue worked along the underside of

Jason's cock, expertly finding that sensitive spot just below the head. Dr. Wood couldn't help but be amazed at how sexy Kelly looked.

"Is mommy's big boy going to make all that sperm come out of his cock for mommy?" Dr. Wood asked, having clearly abandoned all pretenses of decency.

"Ahhhh... yes," Jason confirmed and continued to moan, obviously enjoying his mom's tongue's touch.

"Kelly, please gently hold his testicles as he comes to be sure you can feel all of the cum pumping out," Dr. Wood instructed further.

Kelly nodded and continued to lick his spot, all the time cupping his scrotum with her left hand. Lubrication no longer mattered!

Eventually Jason moaned and whispered, "I'm gonna cum... ohhh I'm cumming," as he ejaculated strongly over and over again in Kelly's mouth for the first time.

"Oooohhh woow!" Dr. Wood exclaimed, expressing her admiration as she watched his cum spurt into Kelly's mouth. She noticed with satisfaction that Kelly kept stroking the base of his cock with her right hand and cupping his balls with her left hand as her mouth filled up.

Jason dumped a big load of cum in his mom's mouth and coated her whole mouth and throat with his juicy sperm. Although Kelly didn't want to let the hot creamy substance dribble from her mouth, her mouth was so full that thin streams of cum drain from her mouth sticking to her lips and chin. She looked up at Dr. Wood, her mouth was still open showing her Jason's white, milky cum. Her eyes were locked on Dr. Wood, obviously she did not know what to do. But her looks told Dr. Wood that she didn't want to waste any of Jason's cum!

"That's great big load. Don't be shy sweetie, swallow what your son gave you. You earned it!" Dr. Wood encouraged her and added, "It's a good thing you don't have to clean up a big sticky mess from your face and tits every time your son spurt one of his huge loads!"

Kelly closed her mouth, swished it around a little, and then swallowed several times. A little smile of utter contentment spread across her beautiful, sweat-glazed face. Then she opened her mouth as if she wanted to show them it was all gone.

"Good mommy. You swallowed it all!" Dr. Wood praised her. Kelly's inexperience was evident, but her willingness was enthralling to Dr. Wood. So Dr. Wood scooped the remains of Jason's cum from Kelly's chin with her fingers and put it back into Kelly's mouth. Kelly didn't complain and, contrary to Jason expectations, she eagerly sucked Dr. Wood's fingers clean!

Then, obviously intoxicated by Jason's powerful orgasm, Kelly asked with concern, "Oh, baby, you came so much this time. Do you feel better now?"

"Oh, yeah, that felt great, mommy. Thank you. I've never cum so hard in my life!" Jason said with excitement. He was in a trance, amazed at the depth of his mom's perversion as he watched her clean Dr. Wood's fingers. But he was so exhausted after the orgasm that he could barely stand. His knees were shaking and he added, "Mom, please, I've got to sit down!"

Kelly blushed as she became aware of her hands still holding Jason's cock and balls. She left him unwillingly and Jason sat down on the couch next to her. Both of them breathed very heavily, Jason totally spent. Kelly flushed in embarrassment as she realised just how wet she had become. That Dr. Wood should be able to discover the level of her excitement was deeply embarrassing. However, at the same time she felt the odd impulse to touch herself, in fact she felt incredible randy all of a sudden. With an effort she resisted the urge to touch her pussy, but was squirming in the couch.

"Mommy, you know well how abundantly your son ejaculate. So next time, swallow his sperm down with each spurt splashing into your mouth. That's the only way to swallow all his sperm, I suppose you don't really want to waste his cum, I'll bet!" Dr. Wood gave Kelly her final advice and left.

**

The next morning Dr. Wood called Kelly and said, "Honey, I'm busy today and I will come to your house later afternoon, about 7 p.m. Until then, I'm sure you'll do a good job err... taking care of Jason and his needs!"

"Don't worry, Dr. Wood. I promise you, I will do the best I can to help Jason," Kelly assured Dr. Wood. Obviously she became fully engorged with her duty.

"Keep in your mind that Jason has a natural, primal urge to ejaculate regularly!" Dr. Wood unnecessarily reminded her and added, "You know how important it is for Jason to have orgasms, and the more frequent and more intense, the better."

"Oh yeah, I know that. I can guarantee that he would be truly pleased and satisfied," Kelly answered much more self-confidently now.

Again, Kelly wore only panties, this time ones which Dr. Wood bought her. It was a pair of sheer, see-through natural skin-tone string bikini ones, barely large enough to cover her pubic mound. They made her feel wanton, but she loved it! She seemed very comfortable walking

around almost nude and it seemed that she liked her son to be able to see her big puffy pussy for the first time.

With no gusset, her swollen outer lips was uncovered and clearly visible for Jason from several feet away. Also, Jason admired how the string of her thong panties disappeared entirely down within the crack of her bare round bottom, so her buttocks were completely bare.

His mom's almost naked body, her spectacularly firm and huge tits, her incredible musky pussy scent... all of that was exciting Jason immensely. All day his cock was almost constantly erect. Fortunately, his mom willingly jerked him off and eagerly swallowed most of his huge load. Kelly looked like she was in heaven! Every time Jason ejaculated Kelly was amazed at how much cum he could produce. She wondered how her son could be this virile and practically not need a recovery period. At 6 o'clock in the evening Jason had already fed her his cum four times this day and she swallowed several more huge mouthfuls now.

**

As she promised, at 7 p.m. Dr. Wood entered the house for the first time that day.

"What a pleasant surprise, Kelly. It looks like you aren't wearing panties at all!" Dr. Wood said delighted, not quite believing what she saw in

front of her. Also, the room had a musty yet sexy odor, obviously emanating from Jason's cum and Kelly's pussy juices.

"Really?" Kelly asked and smiled innocently at Dr. Wood, a soft blush appearing on her cheekbones, as though she was unaware of her nudity.

Dr. Wood just nodded and smiled too. Of course, Kelly was wearing same miniature panties, and that was evident by the fact that Dr. Wood could actually see the inside crotch was damp. The sizable wet shiny spot was growing on all down the front side of Kelly's sheer panties and the sweet, heavy smell of her wet pussy hit Dr. Wood's nose.

"I want to talk with you about what has happened today," Dr. Wood changed the subject and asked, "How many times have you masturbate Jason today, Kelly?" Dr. Wood had deliberately not mentioned the lubrication.

"Err... I masturbated him five times," Kelly answered.

"Already five times! Wow, our big boy was really horny today, wasn't he?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Yes," Jason answered, "It aroused me a lot when I saw mom... I found it increasingly difficult to keep my eyes off her incredibly hot and sexy

body. Also, each time mom placed her tongue on the underside of my cock... she was licking my head... it was amazing!"

"Yes, I understand now. That explains why you were so horny." Dr. Wood said and asked Kelly, "Did you let him ejaculate in your mouth?"

Kelly hesitated and finally answered, "Yes, I let him."

"Each time?" Dr. Wood asked further and looked down at Kelly calmly.

"Yes," Kelly answered shortly again and blushed.

"Did you swallow any of his ejaculate?"

"Yes," Kelly shuddered, "He filled my mouth so full and so fast that I thought I might drown in his cum."

"Wow, you had swallowed his cum each time! That's great to hear, Kelly. I think you shouldn't need to eat for a day now!" Dr. Wood teased her.

Dr. Wood's assumption that if Kelly and Jason would do something alone and long enough, they'd tend to become complacent and

accepting, was confirmed. Obviously, during the day both of them became comfortable and accepted the idea of stimulating his cock with her tongue, ejaculating in her mouth and swallowing his sperm. Dr. Wood knew that drinking Jason's testosterone-filled semen all day changed Kelly. She was savouring every delicious mouthful and the act of performing oral sex on him excited her.

"After four days of therapy, it's time to examine your cock head again, Jason. I'll just do some checks to make sure everything looks better. Please, come to me," Dr. Wood said and added "Usually we will notice an immediate difference after just a few day of using this treatment."

Sitting on the bed with Jason standing in front of her, Dr. Wood did her inspection of Jason's cock.

"It is definitely looking better!" Dr. Wood said as she was holding his cock and moving it up and down and from side to side. Then she bent forward and was looking at his cock closely announced, "Actually, I am glad to say that the first treatment phase is over. The result is excellent. Kelly, you were great. Jason, you also. I am so proud of both of you!"

"Thank you, Dr. Wood. With your help I did the best I could," Kelly said and added quietly, "All I did was required for medical reasons."

"Yes, of course, Kelly. You did it for Jason and his health," Dr. Wood agreed.

"Dr. Wood, you said the first treatment phase was over. Does it mean mom will no longer treat and lube my... err... my cock?" Jason asked disappointed.

"Jason, your mom ended up a great job. Something that's what I call a lube job. However, as I've told you before, it was just the first phase of the treatment. Your big beautiful cock requires more sensitive treatments," Dr. Wood said with a professional look on her face. "And it requires more help from your mother. Kelly, are you ready to continue helping Jason?"

"Yes, certainly," Kelly replied, not knowing exactly what Dr. Wood was going to say next.

"However, the treatment I am going to suggest maybe a little more...," Dr. Wood paused for a moment, "A little more unusual and perhaps difficult."

They both listened in silence without saying anything, so Dr. Wood continued, "Just like many other things in life, there are good helpful fungi and harmful fungi. When harmful fungi invade the body, they can be difficult to kill, as they can survive in the environment and re-infect the person trying to get better. Fortunately there are lots of good fungi and some of them live naturally in the human body. What's

important is that they can be helpful preventing the harmful fungal cells growing and reproducing."

This time Kelly and Jason just nodded.

"Generally, men with penile fungal infections will not be able to infect women, while a woman with good fungi that are present in her genitalia can naturally kill the rest of the harmful fungi in his genitals, as they get passed on during intercourse. So, the best treatment for Jason is to do this naturally... and the way to do this naturally is to have sexual intercourse frequently with a healthy woman," Dr. Wood explained.

Jason felt a twitch in his cock as Dr. Wood spoke the last sentence. For a moment Kelly was too stunned to say anything.

"What!?" she finally whispered not believing what she had heard, "Jason does not have a girlfriend!"

"I know that, sweetie. For that reason he needs your help," Dr. Wood said softly.

"My help? You mean ... Are you asking me...?" Kelly demanded absolutely shocked and stunned at this turn of events. She was hugely embarrassed. Perhaps it wasn't rational but she'd been relatively

accepting to lube Jason, however the thought of intercourse with her son just felt really uncomfortable. Dr. Wood knew that she was in the stage of 'contemplation'. Kelly again experienced internal confusion, discomfort, and aversion towards Dr. Wood's ideas. All of the worries, fears, concerns, but also pros, potentials and advantages that they could possibly come up with went through her mind.

"Kelly, don't be worried. In your case, that wouldn't be true sexual intercourse with your son, that would be just shallow penetration... just his glans in your pussy," Dr. Wood explained gently trying to assure the bewildered mom.

"That wouldn't be full penetration?" Kelly asked softly, and it looked like little relief. She moved on to the next stage - 'preparation'. She was ready to actually start taking steps to making a new reality. Dr. Wood sensed that and supported and encouraged her.

"No, that wouldn't be full penetration, sweetie. Just his cock head! He just needs to immerse his cock head in your vaginal juices at least twice a day, 15 minutes each," Dr. Wood confirmed and continued, "We just require his and your genital fluids to mix. This isn't 'sex', instead it is basically therapy!"

Kelly wasn't the least bit happy about the sort of therapy, but she felt like she didn't have much of a choice. She convinced herself that she could and she must do it for Jason's health.

"Ohhh... okay, I'd give anything for Jason's health!" Kelly finally blurted it out, not believing this was happening.

Anything! Dr. Wood liked that attitude.

Jason was in heaven. He couldn't believe that his mom would allow him to penetrate her pussy! He was hard as a rock.

"Ah, our big boy is hard again!" Dr. Wood noticed and added with a joyous lift in her voice that matched her smile, "He needs relief! This time you don't need to lube his cock head, so you can do full oral with him."

"Full oral! I can't do it... err... I don't know how to do it!" Kelly stammered.

"What! You don't mean to tell me a big girl like you doesn't know how to give head? Didn't you suck your hubby off?" Dr. Wood asked in disbelief.

"Rarely..." Kelly answered and blushed.

"Well, mommy, don't worry, I will teach you," Dr. Wood said with smile.

Kelly nodded and blushed. She stared at Jason's huge cock as if seeing it for the first time. Finally, she could lick and suck his whole big, beautiful cock.

"Go ahead, mommy. Don't be shy," Dr. Wood encouraged her.

Biting her lower lip she seemed torn to make a decision, torn between responsibility and desire. Eventually, Kelly got up and knelt in front of Jason. She shuddered lightly with pleasure as his cock was throbbing and pulsating with virility, hot and demanding. She leaned forward and Jason could feel her hot breath. She just couldn't help herself, she peeled the foreskin back, to expose a fat, shiny head as precum was oozing out of the big, pee slit.

"Rub his cock head over your mouth and chin," Dr. Wood suggested.

Kelly wanted to tell Dr. Wood she already did it, but remained silent and did as she was told. She rubbed his cock all over her face, smearing his juices all over, defiling her pretty, white face. She had his precum all over her forehead, cheeks, chin and even her nose. Then she pressed her lips gently against his balls, kissed them while she lightly gripped the base of the cock with her right hand. Jason moaned in pleasure, and she knew she was on the right track.

"Go on now, lick that beautiful, big cock, mommy," Dr. Wood suggested further.

Encouraged, Kelly lightly jacked him off with her right hand and then stuck out her tongue. She felt almost like she was watching someone else as her tongue tentatively gave his cock head a lick, tasting his muskiness. A thick dollop of pre-cum was gathering in the slit and she lapped at it, and sucked the tasty cream into her mouth. Several times she licked up his long shaft from bottom to top, then she went up to the top again and licked all over and around his cock head, concentrating on the sensitive spot where the foreskin attached to Jason's cock.

Again, her inexperience was evident, but her willingness was evident too. Dr. Wood well knew that if you want a woman like Kelly was to act in certain ways that would require her being a bit sluttier, dirty, naughty... then you're going to have to help her in the beginning! So Dr. Wood instructed her, "Take his cock head in your hot wet mouth, mommy."

Trembling, Kelly slowly opened her mouth as wide as it would go, and approached the huge purple cock head. She plunged her mouth down over the bulbous knob and surprisingly, she got it in past her teeth, as well as almost an inch of his cock! She could not stop herself. She closed her mouth, vacuumed his cock into her mouth and shuddered as she felt his cock weighing heavily on her tongue and rubbing against the roof of her mouth. Jason moaned in pleasure and Kelly began to feel

confident again, her power over her son was so exciting. She pressed the wet flesh of her lips and tongue onto the head and shaft. She flailed her tongue back and forth inside her mouth, lashing at the tip and the pee slit.

Jason stared at her, resisting the urge to grab the back of her head and force her down on his cock and fuck that hot mouth over and over until he exploded.

After several minutes, Kelly pulled her mouth off her son's cock and started to lick him again. She ran her tongue over his cock as she sucked gently.

"You're doing great, mommy. Go ahead, take his cock deeper in your wet mouth," Dr. Wood instructed her further.

Almost as if in a dream, she began to take his cock deeper in her mouth as her hand descended with each stroke and then pulled back as her hand moved up. She was really getting warmed up now, her son's cock slipping down her throat a little further with each effort. Her jaw began to loosen up as Kelly pushed her head a little way further down. Her eyes fluttered closed as her nostrils dilated wildly for breath, and she felt the tip of his cock sliding down her throat, past the point that made her gag to touch a spot in her throat she never even knew existed. She thought she was going to choke on it, but to her surprise, she felt the

fleshy cock slid in. She liked that, she was feeling a perverted pleasure as he deep-throated her, but she needed air so she pulled back.

"Control yourself, mommy. First, let go of his cock, and put your hands on his hips. Then, relax your throats and breathe through your nose. Next time you start to gag, swallow," Dr. Wood gave her advice.

Kelly felt an increasing arousal wash over her as she did her best to follow Dr. Wood's directions. She reached for his hips and squeezed her fingers tightly, letting him feel her presence. Jason groaned and started pumping his hips slowly back and forth. Readily Kelly opened her mouth wider and felt his cock slide a bit further into her mouth, stretching her jaw a bit. She felt his cock head reach the back of her throat again. That started to make her gag, and she reluctantly swallowed.

"Come on, mommy. Relax your jaw and throat. Good work, mommy, almost there. Breathe through the nose," Dr. Wood continued to help her. She was mesmerized by the sight of Kelly's pretty, pink lips gaping wide open around Jason's huge, fat cock, that seemed to be swelling fatter and fatter.

"Ugh!!! Ugh!!! Ugh!! Ugh!!!!" Kelly gurgled as Jason pushed more and more of his huge cock deep down her throat. She relaxed and realized that she had to breathe through her nose if she was going to fit any more in. She drew him further down into her throat, and she could feel

another inch of the shaft slide past her lips into her mouth. She started mewling and purring, and her lips slurped and smacked away wetly. She was enjoying sucking Jason with evident relish.

"That's great, mommy. Put your tongue over your lower teeth and lip, that helps it go down easier," Dr. Wood instructed further.

Kelly moved her mouth back a bit and arranged her tongue as Dr. Wood had said. Dr. Wood was right, her tongue had apparently been bunched up in the back of her mouth and hindering the cock's progress.

There was only an inch or two left to go and Kelly didn't believe it was possible. She could almost feel his pubic hairs tickling her lips. She managed to relax her throat enough to conquer the gag reflex as she continued swallowing.

"This is awesome, mommy! Don't stop. You're doing great. You're a natural cocksucker!" Dr. Wood praised her.

Jason's eyes popped open at the sudden and unexpected new sensation! It pushed him over the edge. His hips started bucking and he fucked his mom's mouth. Then his cock leapt as he erupted and shot a jet of creamy cum straight into his mom's throat. Since she was already swallowing on a regular basis, Kelly was able to take most of it down into her stomach with no gagging at all. Some of the cum pooled up in her mouth and leaked out at the corners, running down on his balls and

pubic hair. Her permanent swallowing motions continued to massage and stimulate his cock head, milking him of every last drop of cum.

Finally, Kelly opened her mouth and let his softening cock slide out from between her puffy, swollen lips. She swallowed hard, three times, to empty her mouth of the reservoir of his cum and saliva.

"That was awesome, mommy! You are an incredible cocksucker!" Dr. Wood said as she watched with great pleasure the hot mom - the same woman who was socialized from a very young age to be a proper, polite, chaste, loyal, woman who had never been taught how, a woman who had been told being a whore was a bad thing, ... to act now like a complete whore.

The hot mom flushed red with embarrassment, ashamed of herself, but secretly, she felt proud, proud of her ability to make her young son's body cum.

"I've got to go. I'll see you tomorrow at 8:00 am," Dr. Wood said with smile, completely satisfied with what she has achieved.

Chapter 3

Kelly could not sleep and all through the night, she was feeling unusually very turned on and horny. The conflicting emotions she experienced magnified as she relentlessly sorted her thoughts. She remembered the events of yesterday. She remembered kneeling between Jason's legs, sucking and stroking him like a whore, like a slut. She wanted to satisfy him, she felt proud giving him so much pleasure. She felt alive again, she wanted to be desired, and Jason definitely desired her, that much was obvious. Lastly, all she could think about was Jason's cock and how good it would feel inside her, at least two times a day!

Kelly just finished her morning shower, drying off as Dr. Wood interrupted her thinking, "Mommy, we are waiting for you!"

"Yes, I'm coming," Kelly responded with a shaky voice. She quickly put on her little crotchless panties, a black lace thong with red silk around the waist. It barely covered her pussy mound and her meaty lips were quite visible through the sheer see-thru fabric. She took one last look in the mirror and she hardly recognized herself. Her beautiful body was exposed, almost naked, and vulnerable now. The cute mom who was always so prim and proper, was now a hot, naughty and horny woman. She knew she was as ready to do this as she would ever be. She turned and walked into her bedroom where her son was waiting with Dr. Wood. He was impatiently waiting for their first 'shallow penetration'!

“Mommy, are you ready?” Dr. Wood asked softly.

“Errr... yes,” Kelly’s tone was demure.

“Great! So if we are ready, let us begin! I recommend you to do it in the so-called ‘reverse cowgirl pose’, so you can slowly immerse his huge cock inside of you. Do you know that pose?” Dr. Wood asked, looking at Kelly and Jason.

“No,” they both replied almost simultaneously. Kelly blushed; she felt like teenage girl.

“Okay, I’ll explain it to you,” Dr. Wood began, and after short pause, she continued, “Jason, you will lay flat on mom’s bed with your legs hanging over the edge. Kelly, you will climb on top, but in a rear facing position. In that manner you can’t look at each other and also mommy can control the depth of penetration, the speed, the angle and the movement.”

What Dr. Wood did not explain was that this pose would work magic on Kelly’s G-spot and would make it incredibly hot for her. She could rock back and forth for an incredible G-spot orgasm.

“Is it clear?” Dr. Wood asked.

“Yes, we understand,” Kelly said weakly, as Jason nodded his head. But, Kelly was confused and scared. At the same time she felt her labia puffed against her panties and the mouth of her vagina throbbing for the insertion of a big, stiff cock. It was Jason’s cock that she wanted, but she wouldn’t admit that truth.

“Okay, we can start. Don’t worry, I am here to help you,” Dr. Wood encouraged them. Jason slowly positioned himself on the bed, his big cock proudly standing up like a flag post.

“Honey, for the new phase of Jason’s treatment panties are superfluous. You don’t need them anymore,” Dr. Wood noticed with smile.

Kelly blushed. She hesitated to take off her panties but eventually gave in, very slowly revealing her meaty pussy. Now, for the first time, she was completely naked in front of her son. Kelly looked a bit embarrassed, however her excitement was evident in the glazed look of her eyes! Her scent, which was riding thick in the air, told them she was definitely wet and ready.

Dr. Wood knew it perfectly well, but nevertheless she asked again, “Mommy, are you ready?”

“Ahhh... yes,” Kelly replied, breathing heavily.

“Please, climb onto the bed, place your left knee to the left side of Jason’s waist and throw your other leg over to straddle him,” Dr. Wood instructed her.

Kelly did what she was asked. As she straddled him, Jason looked up at his mom. For the first time since his mom started to help him, she didn’t wear panties! He was enjoying seeing the opening of his mom’s vagina as it was spread wide, revealing its inner pink slit and her quite large intimate lips. Her trimmed pussy hair did little to obscure her swollen pussy mound with its large clit. He stared openly at the wondrous splendor of his mother’s wet pussy. He’d never seen anything so inviting in all his eighteen years. Dr. Wood looked over at Jason and noticed his mouth was agape as he raised his head for a closer look!

“Your mom has an amazing pussy. Large puffy outer lips and nice meaty inner lips... Am I right, honey?” Dr. Wood asked Jason.

“Yes, Dr. Wood. You’re right. Mom has such a luscious meaty pussy,” Jason shamefully, but truthfully replied, as his cock twitched in excitement at the beautiful sight before him.

“That’s a nice moist pussy, lovely and juicy... ready for fuck... err... for penetration... I mean... ready for your treatment and ‘shallow penetration’,” Dr. Wood added with smile.

Kelly gasped and blushed. Their words pleased her, even though she felt ashamed. She was still tense and terrified, but knew her vulva was swelling and becoming embarrassingly moist. She smelled fresh, musky and alluring, which was humiliating for her. The pungent pussy smell was so strong that all of them noticed that.

“Jason, you can smell your mom’s pussy, she smells the way a healthy mature woman tastes!” Dr. Wood continued to humiliate her.

“Yes,” Jason replied shortly and loudly inhaled her intoxicating aroma into his nostrils. Kelly didn’t say anything, but her expression was thoughtful and she blushed again.

“Mommy, you seem to be very aroused by this situation,” Dr. Wood observed softly.

“Oh, oh, yes! Mmm... yes,” Kelly gasped.

“It’s nice you enjoy the therapy,” Dr. Wood noticed with a smile and looked at Jason, “I’m guessing you’ve noticed that your mom’s body produces quite a bit of moisture! You both need to know that lube is

going to be super important, because it'll ensure the success of the therapy. Thankfully... your mom's pussy is dripping and gushing."

Kelly just moaned and helplessly looked up into Dr. Wood's eyes.

Dr. Wood was pleased and suggested, "Kelly, now before we get into this, let me first just rub his cock up and down your wet pussy lips."

Kelly felt herself flushing with some embarrassment at Dr. Wood's suggestion, but she nodded and moaned in agreement again.

"Please, lower herself a bit towards him," Dr. Wood asked, using her right hand to keep the base of Jason's cock steady.

Kelly did and her smooth puffy outer lips were getting closer and closer until Jason's cock head finally pressed against her clit. She immediately stopped, even though his cock was barely touching her. When Dr. Wood started gently massaging her engorged genitals, Kelly jumped up a little with surprise.

"Don't be afraid, mommy. It's just his cock head. Lower herself, please," Dr. Wood calmed Kelly down.

Kelly lowered again and despite her best efforts she couldn't help but let out the loud gasp of pleasure. She felt an overwhelming sense of shame for feeling pleasure during what should have been a 'therapy', so she clamped her mouth shut, determined not to make any more embarrassing noises. However, when Dr. Wood started to slowly move her son's huge cock head from bottom to top of her aroused slit, a breathy moan escaped her lips again. Kelly had to close her eyes out of embarrassment. She internally abused herself for secretly enjoying Dr. Wood's teasing. But obviously she didn't manage to hide it. She wondered how she was so powerless.

Dr. Wood noticed that and she encouraged Kelly again, "Just relax and let it go, mommy. Don't be afraid."

Jason was delighted! He felt how wet his mom's slit was as Dr. Wood worked his cock along her sweet hole. Also, he noticed his mom's pussy lips had become more engorged, the outer lips of her pussy held the tip of him captive, and her slick, slippery wetness was a delicious sensation around him.

"Mommy, can we start?" Dr. Wood asked softly.

A groan slipped past Kelly's lips and she looked up into Dr. Wood's big brown eyes and whispered in both fear and awe, "Ohhh... Dr. Wood, I'm not sure I can do this."

“Why, my dear? You seem to be very, very ready,” Dr. Wood said seductively, alluding to her excitement.

“Ohhh... I am afraid I couldn’t handle... err... his cock, he is so huge and thick,” Kelly said anxiously, after a moment she sighed.

“Ohhh, sweetie. You want to say you’re taking a big cock for the first time?” Dr. Wood’s eyes gazed into Kelly’s with full understanding.

“Ahhh... yes. His father was small compared to him. It looks twice the size of my husband’s and probably more than twice as thick,” Kelly barely replied and her eyelids fluttered closed as Dr. Wood continued to rub the head of Jason’s cock on her clit, up and down, side to side.

“Don’t worry, hottie. I know, your hubby didn’t have the size of cock that your hungry, hot pussy needs. So it’s time for you to feel what a real man is like. It’s time for you to take your first huge, thick cock in your wet, tight and waiting pussy. It will be nice; just try to relax. I’m sure you could handle his huge cock because you have a biggest pussy I seen in a long time. And I’m sure your natural sex juices will facilitating the penetration,” Dr. Wood calmed her.

“Jason, you are big boy, so steady on and let your mom do it,” Dr. Wood continued with a firm voice. “You have to know that it takes a while for your mom to relax to take your huge cock comfortably. Some women take to it quickly -- but every woman is built differently, and for some,

it takes a little longer. However, I'm sure, your mom is built to take a huge cock and she'll take to it quickly.

Jason was engrossed with his mom's dripping vagina and just nodded, so Dr. Wood directed with more firmness than either of them had heard earlier, "I see that both of you are ready and very aroused, so you can start the shallow penetration."

Kelly gasped and nodded. Obviously, she surrendered. She found herself becoming addicted to Dr. Wood's dominance.

"Slowly sit down on his lovely cock, just slowly. Take deep breaths and try to relax your vaginal muscles," Dr. Wood encouraged Kelly again as she held Jason's cock firmly aimed at Kelly's hole.

"I am afraid he is going to split me!" Kelly gasped again, but she instantly felt some reassurance surge thru her.

"Nonsense, just relax. I know Jason is larger than your previous experience, but initial discomfort soon will pass as you adjust to his size," Dr. Wood said and added, "So just relax and enjoy, honey! It's time I show you what a big cock is all about."

With her back to Jason, Kelly found that the anxiety and inhibitions she was feeling were slowly fading away. She slowly lowered herself,

waited a few seconds, and then lowered herself a little more to start the penetration. She held her breath as she continued lowering herself, feeling his huge cock head spreading her labia lips apart. She looked down in dismay at her indecently spread legs as his big cock was slowly entering her pussy slit.

“Aaaah!” Kelly groaned as the head of his cock finally popped through her opening. His huge cock head was now thoroughly lodged in her hot pussy.

When his mom’s pussy finally closed around his cock head, Jason moaned too. Her pussy was warm and slick and incredibly tight... it felt wonderful! He was almost overcome with the sudden urge to ram his cock the rest of the way into her, but caught himself at the last moment.

Kelly let out a long sigh again. Entry wasn’t painful for her, but she had never been stretched to that terrible size.

“Are you okay, sweetie?” Dr. Wood asked softly, worried Kelly didn’t like what she had done.

“Ahhh... yeeesss, I’m just need the time to adjust... he is sooo big, ahhh,” Kelly whispered. In spite of her pussy being wetter than ever, she had some trouble taking him. She’d never had anything even remotely that large in her vagina in her entire life. But now, her pussy held his cock tightly!

“Of course, sweetie, just breathe slowly and relax, nice and easy. Relax your pussy muscles. You’re doing great with it. And don’t worry, my hand around his cock will prevent him from going any further,” Dr. Wood said, she obviously was pleased.

Kelly’s face reddened and she shuddered in exhilaration. She tried her best not to make any sounds. The little pain of stretching to accommodate him melded with a pleasurable feeling of fullness in her pussy and her body shook.

Dr. Wood noticed that and suggested, “Mommy, you have to be stable during the penetration. So, you can put your hands in front of you on Jason’s legs to stabilize yourself.”

Kelly did as she asked, now she was stable and more relaxed. However, as she leaned forward she gave Jason a better view of her wide ass and beautiful, glistening pussy. The sight of his cock entering his mom was one Jason would never forget. It was unlike anything he’d ever experienced. It was more that the sensation of his cock sliding into a slick pussy hole. This was his own mother’s pussy!

For the next few minutes, they didn’t move. Jason could feel the warmth emitting from his mom’s pussy. On the other hand, Kelly couldn’t believe how full she felt from such a shallow penetration. The head of his cock was stimulating her G-spot and that permanent sexual

stimulation had its effect. Periodically, she softly moaned, turning Jason on even more.

Simultaneously, her shame grew when she realized how her body was reacting on its own, as the tingling sensation spread from her pussy and clit.

“Good mommy, good mommy,” Dr. Wood praised Kelly and asked her softly, “Did you accommodate his girth, mommy?”

“Ahhh... yeeesss,” Kelly could only heavily pant in response.

“Do you feel any discomfort now?” Dr. Wood continued.

Kelly shook her head no and let out a quiet, involuntary moan. She felt ashamed that she could possibly be getting any pleasure from her son and tried not to think about the familiar sensation rapidly building deep inside of her.

“That’s great, mommy! Now, I want you get up a little, so I can see his glans ... I was just thinking about whether there are any problems with your vaginal juices.”

Her voice was low and soothing and it put Kelly at ease. Kelly nodded and moved to rise up a little. When she did, Jason's cock pulled out and she felt the sudden emptiness inside her pussy. The feeling of his cock leaving her vagina was almost unbearable. She squealed obviously wanting the cock back in her.

When Jason's bulbous cock head slowly appeared, Dr. Wood could see it glistening with Kelly's juices under the light as she rose up.

"Mmmm... great, you should be grateful you have a mom who cares about you, Jason. Your cock head is shiny with her arousal fluids. It received a full juice shower. Obviously, your mom's vagina can produce much natural lubrication... or a lot of pussy juices when she excited. That's a good thing and now I'm sure the therapy will be completely successful! So mommy, please go back and enjoy therapy. Both of you," Dr. Wood remarked, she didn't hide she was deeply satisfied.

With a deep moan, Kelly immediately began to lower herself onto Jason's cock again. Her pussy lips were wide open, exposing the wet opening to her vagina and this time the head of Jason's cock popped inside her pussy more easily. She let out a deep moan as his bulbous cock head stretched her vagina once more. Her eyes closed as she balanced herself and almost imperceptibly gyrated her hips on his fat cock. However, Dr. Wood noticed that and removed her hand from Jason's cock, enabling his cock to disappear into Kelly's depths one inch deeper.

In the next five minutes Kelly continued with the imperceptible circular motion, which caused Jason's big cock to slowly slide down into her pussy another inch. She looked down at where he was entering her and was shocked to see he still had another 6 inches to go. Kelly closed her eyes, she was embarrassed for Dr. Wood to discover and see her sexual arousal. As she rode her son's huge cock under Dr. Wood's intense gaze, she inwardly questioned herself and her reaction. She wrestled with the confusion and the emotions now playing in her mind and hoped her son had not sensed her unwilling excitement. All the time, her breath was coming in short frequent gasps, as she tried to overrule her urge to cum. She obviously ricocheted between the shame of humiliation at what she was doing and the pleasure of her arousal.

Dr. Wood realized that both of them were on the edge of orgasm, so directed, "Great, mommy! It's enough for the first time! You can rise up now."

"What?" Kelly let out a disappointed sigh. From her body shaking, the hardness of her nipples and the flaring of her nostrils, it was obvious that she was mightily aroused.

"Yes, honey, we're finished. You can rise up now," Dr. Wood repeated softly.

“Ahhh... yesss, “ Kelly moaned and sighed with unfulfilled arousal and need. She reluctantly moved up and Jason’s fat cock popped out of her pussy. For a few moments she was just kneeling over his cock, so Jason could clearly see the big wide tunnel disappearing right up inside his mom.

“That is why a woman’s pussy is sometimes called a hole,” Jason thought. His cock was pulsating and jumping around obscenely, obviously it was just few seconds away from falling over the edge.

Eventually Kelly set down beside Jason. She wasn’t quite sure what to think. On the one hand she was grateful to Dr. Wood because she stopped her orgasm and saved her from having to humiliate herself in front of her son. On the other hand, she was frustrated of not enjoying a full orgasm from Jason’s cock. Finally, the only thing she was sure of was that she was content to be under Dr. Wood’s full control and would do her very best to carry out her instructions.

“Kelly, after this session, there is no denying that your vagina knows what it means to be penetrated by a huge cock. And Jason knows what it feels like to sink into a soft, tight, wet pussy!” Dr Wood said, looking at Jason.

“Yes, my mom’s pussy is so tight, smooth, hot... it was amazing. Mom looked so hot,” Jason didn’t hide his delight.

“You were gorgeous. Your son’s glans is completely bathed in your delicious healthy pussy juices,” Dr. Wood noticed and after a short pause she added, “But your son unfortunately didn’t cum yet, I think he is in desperate need of relief. Please, take care of him, mommy!”

Kelly took a deep breath and did as she was told. She used her right hand to wrap around his thick cock, then stroked it gently from base to tip a few times. That was enough to drive Jason over the edge. As he looked at his naked beautiful mom, his cock began to squirt. He began unleashing ropes of cum so strong and so thick that he couldn’t remember ever ejaculating so hard. Huge loads shot out into the air over Kelly. The first spurt was a huge rope that landed on her tits and belly. She instinctively moved forward, and the next spurts landed on her face and open mouth. Jason kept coming, covering her face and chest. Dr. Wood started to rub cum that was covering her large tits and small moans escaped Kelly’s lips. Obviously, she liked the sperm and liked when it was starting to get sticky as Dr. Wood rubbed it all over her hot body.

“Kelly, you did everything great. I know all of that wasn’t easy for you, so both of you deserve a good rest. We will see you at 6 p.m. when it will be time for another session,” Dr. Wood concluded and added, “Kelly, remember, if he has an erection, give him a regular blow job. Your saliva will help him, too!”

Then Dr. Wood left them.

**

Around 6 p.m. Dr. Wood entered house for the second time that day. Jason was in the living room, and Kelly was in the kitchen. Both of them were completely naked. Dr. Wood was pleased that they would get used to it and accept it. Jason was already hard and Dr. Wood smiled, "Jason, I see you're ready. Let's go to your mom's room."

As they walked to Kelly's room, Dr. Wood yelled, "Come to your room, mommy! We need your help!"

Kelly immediately followed them, hoping she could restrain her lust this time. When she approached her room, Jason was already on the bed, lying on the back. His huge hard cock was proudly standing at attention, reminding her how filled she was going to be, which aroused her all the more. She watched this nice big cock in fascination while she threw one leg over his hips without hesitation, much like she was mounting a horse. She took the reverse cowgirl pose as before, not facing Jason directly.

Dr. Wood was pleased when she noticed that Kelly willingly started to fulfill her duty, so she pushed her further, "Honey, take his lovely big cock in your hand and guide it to your pussy lips. Prepare yourself first, you know how huge he is."

Kelly knew perfectly well that she was already ready for penetration, but she did as she was told. She peeled back his foreskin and held the head of his huge cock until she could touch the big knob with her dripping wet labia, then she placed his cock between her slick lips, not entering herself but gliding it back and forth.

“Oh mom, you’re wonderful,” Jason murmured as his cock head sank into her slick meaty pussy lips.

There was silence for the next few minutes while his cock slid through her puffy lips, across her clit, down into her wet opening. It soon got to the point where Kelly could not stand it anymore. She lowered herself, surrendering to the pleasure, and let out a muffled groan from the discomfort she was bringing to herself, filled by instant shame. Her inner labia closed around Jason’s girth, almost choking his cock’s bulbous head and Jason moaned in pleasure. Kelly stopped, panting as her pussy adjusted again to his massive cock inside her. She was overwhelmed by an incredible sense of fullness.

“Uh...uh... ah...ohhh,” Kelly mewled, against her will.

“Doesn’t that big cock feel good now?” Dr. Wood asked.

“Mmm... yes,” Kelly answered back a little too honestly.

“You like that?” Dr. Wood asked further.

“Ahhh... yesss...” Kelly admitted quietly and blushed.

“Kelly, that’s so natural. The more you enjoy it, the better off everyone will be. So, lean back, find a comfortable pose and just relax,” Dr. Wood encouraged her.

Kelly grunted muffled noises, as she leaned back and put her hands down behind her to support the weight. She wriggled her hips to get herself comfortable and Jason’s cock penetrated her one inch deeper. Now, in the new position, the angle of her vaginal wall was perfectly positioned for G spot massage. Kelly looked down and couldn’t believe what she was seeing. Her son’s cock was halfway in her pussy and stretching her pussy made her wet. Although he was just halfway in, he was already in her deeper than any man she had ever been with.

“Ahhh... he is sooo... huge,” Kelly gasped and Dr. Wood could see the look of pure ecstasy on her face.

“Yes, he is huge. How does it feel to have it ramming into your so long neglected pussy?” Dr. Wood asked.

“Ahhh... it feels so good, better than I could have hoped for,” Kelly admitted and Dr. Wood just nodded approvingly. She waited for a few

minutes to allow Kelly to settle down and fully accommodate his girth, then she asked, "Since the morning session, how many times was he hard?"

"Ahhh, he was hard... three times," Kelly answered panting heavily.

"And... did you make him cum?" Dr. Wood was waiting for her full answer.

"Ahhh... yes, I gave him oral, just like you said to do," Kelly answered and blushed.

"Mmmm, great! I'm glad you didn't forget how important it is for him to empty his huge balls on a regular basis," Dr. Wood praised her and then changed the subject back to the therapy, "Sweetie, please get up a little, you know... I must check his cock head..."

"Ohhh... yes," Kelly gasped. She was desperate, overwhelmed by a mixture of lust and fear and looked at Dr. Wood with a concern in her eyes. She was afraid to move, afraid to breathe. She knew that every movement of her hips was stimulating all the hot spots in her pussy.

Finally, Kelly rose up slowly and Dr. Wood could see the pink membranes of her labia clinging to Jason's huge cock when her pussy pulled away. Jason looked at his mom's genitals too, as his cock

emerged from her pussy. Her clit poking out from between the protruding outer lips and her vagina was a gaping wet hole as her pussy juice glistened on his glans.

“Wow, your pussy enthusiastically lubricated your son’s huge cock head. I’m so pleased mommy, you can continue therapy!” Dr. Wood praised her as the musky smell of her pussy wafted in the air.

Kelly immediately lowered and tensed, she felt her pussy stretching again, slowly accommodating his girth. She wiggled her hips and lowered herself a bit more, as the head of his cock pushed further. It was teasing and tormenting her, her brain screamed for her to stop, but she loved this big, thick cock! Her heart beat wildly while more sweat oozed from her pores. She felt herself spinning out of control and she couldn’t be quiet if she wanted. The heavenly feeling of fullness in her pussy caused her body to react.

Dr. Wood was studying the groaning hot mother and realized from the look on her face that every movement of her hips was giving Kelly real pleasure. The way she was riding him told her that Kelly was going for the maximum stimulation of her G-spot. Dr. Wood saw her pussy lips were filled with blood, her eyes were a little glassy, she was trembling, the sexual tension she was under was almost too much to bear. Kelly could feel a huge orgasm building inside her, despite her embarrassing situation. She was upset with herself for allowing it to happen, but she doubtless had no control over her body. She closed her eyes and Dr. Wood noticed her fingers of both hands opening up and attempting to

claw at the bed surface. With her eyes closed, she bit her lips to avoid shrieking from the immense pleasure that Jason was giving her. She began feeling her body betray her. However, she considered that if she let herself have an orgasm it would be inappropriate, so she had to keep herself in check. She held her ground, willing herself not to climax.

Dr. Wood noticed that and encouraged her, "You're doing great, mommy. And don't be shy, it's okay, you can orgasm. Just relax. You've earned it!"

"But... ahhh... it is so inappropriate... Oh no. I am so ashamed," Kelly uttered. She was so confused with all of the sensations running through her hot body. She did not know what she was saying, she was nearly out of her mind with the sexual urges that flushed through her shaking body. All she did know was that she had not had an orgasm in over two days. And now she so needed relief, she needed to cum so badly that it was driving her crazy.

"Oh come on, mommy. There's nothing to be ashamed of and there's absolutely nothing wrong with you. It is perfectly natural and nothing to be concerned about," Dr. Wood said softly and added, "In a way you can be so proud Jason has that effect on you. It is proof that he can satisfy any women, making her cum. Honestly, if nothing else, I am sure it would be easier if you accepted your desires and gave in to your inhibitions."

It was enough for Kelly, she was already in her highest ever state of arousal, there was nothing she could do but to submit to this huge cock and in seconds she could feel it rising, her muscles tensed. She threw her head back and as she rushed to a climax, she let out a low guttural cry, "Arggggh... urggggh, eeeeeh, ooooh...."

She orgasmed hard, like never before, so quickly and in a different way to what she had been used to. The huge orgasm surprised her, obviously she didn't expected it to be so good. She tried not to moan more loudly, she kept her lips pursed together and convulsed as discretely as she could, hoping Jason would not notice that she was cumming. Indeed, Jason was not sure what was happening with his mom, but he felt his mom's tight pussy clenching around his cock before she began to spasm and immerse his cock head with a flood of hot pussy cream. The smell of her pussy cum filled the room revealing her orgasm to them. Kelly didn't move, allowing herself to recover from her fast and hard climax. No sounds came from her as she fought to catch her breath. Regardless of Dr. Wood's support, this was one of the most humiliating thing she had ever experienced.

"How could my body betray me like this?" Kelly asked herself as she felt a wave of guilt wash over her. But at the same time she felt great, better then great. She couldn't tell herself how long it'd been from last time she had sex. It was like she has been reenergized. She knew she missed sex and real cock, but didn't understand how much until now.

However, there was no end to Kelly's humiliation. Dr. Wood smiled, it was also fairly obvious to her that Jason was about to ejaculate, too. Truly, Jason could not last much longer and a powerful orgasm built up. Kelly was horrified as she felt his cock swell and get harder and she heard Jason growling a soft, smothered growl of lust. She knew what was coming and she knew she should get up now and let Jason's cock out from inside her. Of course, she should not have allowed him to cum in her. The last thing she wanted was to embarrass herself again. But she was in such a state of sexual arousal, her whole body was lacking the strength to move. Her body and her mind seemed frozen as she felt his hard cock inside her straining and pulsing. She could feel Jason's hot cum coating her insides as her own son ejaculated. He pulsed over and over again and she was amazed at how long he emptied a seemingly never-ending amount of cum inside her.

When Dr. Wood saw cum flowed out of Kelly's pussy and down to Jason's crotch, making a mess, she also knew Jason was emptying a massive load into Kelly's pussy.

"Oh, that's nice, Kelly" Dr. Wood cooed, "And that's smart of you to let him ejaculate into your pussy. You don't need to think about emptying his balls, afterwards!" Dr. Wood praised her.

Kelly had never felt such shame in her life, but at the same time, she had never felt more excited. She shuddered, the pressure inside her pussy was so intense that it caused her pussy to clench again with unbelievable power. She was shocked, disbelieving, this could not be

happening, she had never had two orgasms in a row before! But with that thought, her new orgasm arrived, it was going to be also huge and explosive. Her tummy muscles tensed and spasmed as she was cumming again. This time her orgasm was like a tidal wave. Her vaginal contractions started off strong, squeezing Jason's cock. But eventually, as she came down from her orgasm, they became less intense.

Dr. Wood waited a few minutes as Kelly calmed down and then helped her to rise up and slide next to Jason. Kelly was too physically and emotionally drained by her second orgasm. And too embarrassed that it was witnessed by her son and Dr. Wood. Her face burned with shame. She couldn't bring herself to look at Dr. Wood.

"Kelly, you did a great job. We saw that orgasming in front of us was too embarrassing for you. But your orgasm is good for Jason's cock head because you produce more of the fresh pussy juices in that manner. So, you should not be ashamed or embarrassed about your orgasm, I mean... your two orgasms you have just experienced with your son," Dr. Wood commented with a mild surprise in her voice about the copious amount of vaginal fluid that was being produced by Kelly.

"Oh yes, mom, it was wonderful! You were gorgeous," Jason confirmed, too. He looked in disbelief at his mom's used hole which was still open wide as his cum started to run down to Kelly's asshole and form a puddle.

“Did you notice how hard your mom orgasmed?” Dr. Wood decided to include Jason as well.

“Ahh, yes,” he answered, realizing what has happened to his mom a few minutes earlier, “Mommy was incredible, Dr. Wood. Her pussy felt so good around my cock.”

“Did you feel mom’s pussy contracted as she experienced her first huge orgasms with you?” Dr. Wood asked further.

“Yes, I could feel her pussy squeezing me when she came. She is so beautiful,” Jason answered enthusiastically.

“Yes, you’re right Jason. Your mom is so stunning when she orgasms like this,” Dr Wood told Jason in hushed tones and added, “So, you have to give your mom support. She needs to know there’s absolutely nothing to be embarrassed about. Your mom is a mature hot woman and she should not be afraid of her sexuality!”

Jason nodded slowly, not completely sure what to say, “Mom, I like it so much when you cum. I like how it feels, all slippery and warm. And I think it is quite normal. You don’t need to be ashamed. I love you so much!”

“Oh, thank you Jason. I love you too baby!” Kelly answered softly. She realized they had witnessed her two strong orgasms and obviously were impressed!

“Do you always cum so easily?” Dr. Wood asked her, interrupting her thought.

“Ahh... errr... I don't know, I mean no... not until now. Much of this is new to me,” Kelly was completely confused. She thought of the orgasm she had experienced earlier. She had experienced something very unique and she had never felt something like that!

“The huge cock is new to you, sweetie. But you have already had his big cock two times today, so the hardest part is over. Now you know what thick cock is like! You must be proud, you are still desirable and obviously you can bring your son to orgasm. And I'm glad I can say that Jason has proven his merit and abilities to please and satisfy you too!” Dr. Wood concluded and left them.

To be continued...

Chapter 4

The early morning sun filled the bedroom, causing Kelly to wake up. Her pussy felt all crusty from Jason's dried cumshots she had received the previous day. She wondered what she was doing. She knew their relationship had forever changed. She allowed her son not just to penetrate her for medical reasons, but to ejaculate in her pussy! What was worse, she allowed herself to become lost and orgasm twice! She orgasmed with her own son in front of Dr. Wood! Fortunately Dr. Wood had offered reassurance and encouragement, saying that her orgasms were very useful for Jason's cock head because in this way she produced more juices. She was very confused, but also she was so aroused! She felt her pussy begin to throb and fluids begin to overflow her swollen vagina lips. Kelly didn't realize yet that she had transformed into a wanton woman full of lust. She didn't want to think about it anymore, so she went to the bathroom. She decided she really needed a shower to get the sperm and sweat off and get really ready for Jason.

Just when Kelly finished her shower and rinsed her hair, she heard Dr. Wood call her name. Apparently, Dr. Wood had already arrived for the morning session, so Kelly quickly wiped herself dry and wrapped her naked body with only a small towel.

"Good morning mom," Dr. Wood greeted her with a smile, when she walked to the living room, "You look so sexy in that small towel!"

"Oh, I'm showing everything," Kelly thought and blushed. She tried to fit her large breasts and pussy into the towel but, no matter how hard she tried, it was impossible. Eventually, she answered, "Oh thanks, Dr. Wood."

"How are you feeling, sweetheart?" Dr. Wood questioned.

"I'm fine, thanks to you," Kelly responded and added, "Thanks for your support. I really hope this works out."

"Of course, sweetie. Trust me, you're doing the right thing for both of you, so stop being so embarrassed and shy," Dr. Wood calmed her.

"I will try... I will try my best to help my son any way I can," Kelly answered with more confidence than Dr. Wood expected.

"I'm glad to hear that," Dr. Wood smiled and enquired further, "How is your pussy after the stretching twice yesterday? Is it sore?"

Kelly blushed crimson with embarrassment, and managed to reply, "Uhhh... no, no! I mean, errr... My pussy... it's fine."

"That's great, Kelly. I was worried because I know you have not had regular sex for a long time. But I'm glad you are one of the girls who

love the huge cocks and, more importantly, the stretched feeling," Dr. Wood was pleased.

Kelly blushed again, but it was true, she loved her pussy filled. "Err... however, I have little pain in my low back and hips," she added.

"Oh, muscle soreness was expected due to prolonged interruption in your sexual activity. Don't worry about that," Dr. Wood said and added, "We can start. Where's Jason?"

"He sleeps still," Kelly answered.

"Then we can do a session in his room," Dr. Wood offered.

Kelly nodded and Dr. Wood yelled "Jason, wake up. It's time for your morning session."

Jason woke up and could not believe his eyes. Looking up, he saw his mom standing at the door of his room. The top of the small towel was tucked in between her breasts to secure it around her body and the edge ended just below her pussy. The loose edge of the towel flapped open and closed with the motion of her legs as she walked towards his bed, flashing him an ample amount of bare skin of her hip bone but not quite showing her vulva to his hungry eyes.

"What a way to wake up, huh Jason? I bet you love this, don't you?" Dr. Wood said with a toothy grin, as she casually removed Kelly's towel. Once more his mom stood completely naked before him.

"Yes," Jason said with a sigh. His cock began to grow as he admired his mom's body, so hot and soft. His gaze crossed over her huge full breasts, her round stomach, and swollen intimate parts.

Kelly blushed, but she continued to walk towards him and climbed onto his bed on all fours, slowly coming to be above him.

"Sweetie, this time, I suggest you ride Jason cowgirl style, face to face with him. You look like you've relaxed enough, so there's no need any more to avoid looking each other directly eye-to-eye. I'm sure Jason will enjoy looking at your magnificent tits and particularly your facial expression when you orgasm. Also, it will help to reduce your back pain," Dr. Wood said.

Kelly was in panic, she was humiliated and again felt she had no control. "Not only Jason will be able to see my heavy tits bouncing up and down, but he will be able to see, by the expression on my face, how much pleasure I am receiving from him!" Kelly thought to herself. She was ashamed, but she also realized how horny she was. She tried to reason with herself; it seemed like she was just trying to convince herself she was doing nothing wrong. She pulled back the covers,

leaving nothing between Jason's hard cock and her moistened pussy lips. She didn't know what to think, so she squatted on top of him with her feet flat on the bed, her knees bent, letting her legs spread wide and opening herself wide to his view. As she positioned her body against his, she reached down with her right hand, took his hot hard cock and placed the swollen head between the big lips of her dripping pussy. She lowered herself an inch so the head of his cock slipped between her labia.

"Oh mom," Jason groaned, swallowing hard.

Not knowing what to say at this point, Kelly just whispered, "Shhh!" as his cock slid further into her wet opening, causing her to emit a low growl.

"That's a good mommy! Just continue it," Dr. Wood praised her.

Kelly gently lowered herself a bit further, slipping him deeper and deeper inside her, feeling his huge cock stretch her tight walls and pressing against the front wall of her vagina, rubbing against her G-spot.

"Oh, ooh... uhh, uhh... ah ahhh..." Kelly couldn't help but groan hotly. She quickly covered her mouth before another one could escape.

"Tell us, how does it feel?" Dr. Wood urged.

"Mmmm, sooo goood. He feels so good inside me," Kelly drawled. Judging by the excited reaction from Jason, she knew she shouldn't be saying such things out loud.

"Do you feel any pain in your back now?" Dr. Wood enquired.

"Much smaller, ahhh... a little bit here," Kelly answered bending over and touching her low back.

"This is because of your half-squat position, Kelly. Unfortunately, half squats have been known to cause unwanted low back soreness. If you overarch your lower back, when your hips tip forward and your butt pops out, you're using the muscles of the lower back to keep your spine from rounding forward. So, keep your back flat and drop your hips lower!"

"Lower? But... it means Jason would penetrate me deeper. I can't do that. I'm not able to take something as big as his thing in me," Kelly begged. To her shame, the muscles in her vagina seemed to caress his cock. She tried unsuccessfully to bring her body back under control.

"Contrary to your belief, I'm sure that your big wet pussy is more than capable of taking in his whole cock all the way to his balls. Just relax

and push yourself lower into a full-depth squat position. Remember, full-depth squatting is good for your low back. Many cultures including the Asian, African and South American all squat in full-depth squat for hours as a rest position," Dr. Wood reminded. Then she added with smile, "Go ahead, hottie. Get down into a full-depth squat position and your pain will disappeared. And best of all, a full-depth squat will allow you unrestricted range of motion in all directions."

Kelly gasped and started to lower herself as Dr. Wood requested, thinking of what Dr. Wood meant by '... will allow you unrestricted range of motion in all directions'. Each time she pushed in another inch of Jason's long tick cock, she needed some time to relax and adjust... it stung like hell.

His monster girth was only half way inside when Dr. Wood saw the telltale signs that Kelly was close to orgasm. Kelly also felt the huge orgasm approaching and she was angry at herself for giving into her base, animal desires. Her emotional need to maintain her dignity in front of her own son could not compete with her very strong sexual urges, but she tried.

"Ahhh...I think I'm taking all I can...," Kelly lied, mentally trying to avoid orgasm. She didn't move and only kept it in half way.

"Nonsense, mommy! I'm sure you have a big roomy pussy. Also, I know that your vagina is exceedingly elastic and can expand to twice

its size when sexually aroused! So, raise up a little and go on," Dr. Wood ordered. She figured that Kelly was close to orgasm and she wanted Kelly to achieve it.

Biting her lip, Kelly first rose up and then lowered herself down again, getting a bit more of Jason's cock inside. Obviously, she was ready for more of his length. However, Kelly was definitely even more ready to explode. After a few seconds Dr. Wood noticed that! She saw the look on Kelly's face and knew she was about to explode in an extremely good orgasm.

"Jason, look up into your mom's face. See her mouth open and her eyes closed tightly! See that look! I think mommy is cumming," Dr. Wood announced with unconcealed pleasure.

Kelly's mouth opened wider, she was gasping as she tried not to groan shamelessly. But her bucking and convulsing left no doubt that it was true. Her head was thrown back now, one hand at her face, her fingers playing at her lips as she breathed heavily. Jason looked at his mom in admiration, feeling her pussy squeezing around his cock.

"Fuck," Jason thought as he felt the extra pressure around his penis. "I can't believe I'm fucking my mom and she's cumming on my cock." Then he remembered what Dr. Wood said yesterday about giving his mom support, so he said softly, "Mom, your pussy is incredible! And

you don't need to be ashamed, you know how much I like when you cum on my cock."

Kelly relaxed and moaned with both pleasure and relief, she was grateful for his support.

"Yes, your mom is unbelievable; she can climax so quickly and so powerfully!" Dr. Wood agreed and added, "Go on, hottie! Lower yourself further!" Obviously Dr. Wood didn't want to waste time waiting for Kelly's orgasm to calm down.

Kelly surrendered to the pleasure and Jason watched in amazement while his mom worked her way down on his long cock. She was grinding on it and Dr. Wood knew he was up inside her well past her belly button, opening her up deep inside, stretching her wider and deeper than she'd ever been. Finally, Kelly sat down hard on him and that was it...all of it...she did it! She just sat there into a full-depth squat position, moaning and rolling her head around. Another massive and powerful orgasm hit her, convulsing her entire body. She had such a blissful, lusty expression on her face that Dr. Wood couldn't help but ask her, "Are you ok, sweetie?"

"Ahhh... yessss. I'm sooo full," Kelly barely answered. Her eyes widened with a mixture of disbelief and delight, her mouth opened slightly in pleasant surprise.

Dr. Wood placed a finger under Kelly's chin and tilted her face so she could look into her eyes, "I am quite impressed that you took his huge cock so easily, honey" Dr. Wood said softly.

"I didn't believe I could do it," Kelly answered quietly and averted her gaze. Obviously, she was still shocked that she had done such a thing. She felt betrayed as her body reacted in ways it shouldn't. She didn't want to feel like this. Dr. Wood could easily sense that, but she loved these moments. She loved the shocked surprise in a hot mom's eyes as she realized her son had fully entered her.

"Be honest now, did penetrating like that turn you on, mommy?" Dr. Wood asked further. From the sounds Kelly was making and the way she was carrying on, Dr. Wood was sure that some real size had been exactly what the hot mom needed!

Kelly had never had a truly long and thick cock before. She felt crammed full of pulsating meat and recognized that she was reveling in being so full of cock and somehow having been able to take all of her son's cock inside her. She felt her cheeks burn as she replied, "Ahhh... honestly ... yesss! I can't believe how good his huge cock feels."

"I told you, hottie, you have a very capable vagina and it takes a man with some girth to make your pussy full. Remember, to truly feel fulfilled you need a big and thick cock," Dr. Wood said. She then added, "Now, when you are in the full-depth squat position, you are the one in

control. I told you earlier that a full-depth squat would allow you unrestricted range of motion in all directions. You can move your body forwards and backwards to stimulate your clitoris and the rest of the outside of your vagina. You'll also find that by leaning forwards or backwards, you can change the angle of entry. All of that will help you to climax faster and stronger!"

Kelly softly moaned, turning her head to the side in embarrassment to avoid Dr. Wood's eyes. She could not believe what she was hearing from Dr. Wood. She just gave her advice about techniques for advance lovemaking and how to orgasm quickly. Then she remembered what Dr. Wood told her yesterday about having the orgasms when she and Jason had therapy. She remembered that it helped because she produced more of the fresh pussy juices in that manner.

Unknowingly, Kelly slowly started to move her hips forwards and backwards, pushing her pubic bone against Jason's, so her hyper-sensitive clitoris was rubbing his pelvis bone gently. She shuddered at the contact with his pubes; it felt so good. She kept moving forwards and back faster and pushing harder against him. His huge thick cock was reaching, touching and feeling parts of her that were virginal. He was so deep and Kelly was in heaven. For the first time, she felt the cock head brushed past her cervix with each movement. Shamelessly, she started rocking first back and forth, then from side to side, finally in circles.

Jason looked at his mom in disbelief, confusion and growing lust, as Kelly continued gyrating her hips around, making sure her clit was rubbing on his pelvis. Seeing his big cock finally lodged all the way inside his mom was just incredible! Her pussy was warm and tight, and it felt wonderful! Another huge orgasm was building within her; he could feel it. Then his mom began trembling and convulsing and her excited moans betrayed her third orgasm in less than ten minutes of the penetration getting started. Her warm pussy walls clenched around his hard, throbbing cock. It was almost too good to resist, so hot and tight, and Jason exploded, too.

At the same time an agreeable grin was forming on Dr. Wood 's face. She looked at Kelly with delight as Kelly lost control and began grinding down on Jason wildly. Up to now, Kelly had no idea that she could even react this way during sex. But now she did know. And Dr. Wood was very happy that Kelly could reach such intensity during sex. Dr. Wood will never forget the look of ecstasy and bliss on Kelly's face as she orgasmed. This time there was no regret, no resentment, and definitely no resistance.

Dr. Wood waited for a few minutes for Kelly to calm down. Obviously, Kelly was in no hurry to remove Jason 's huge cock. The strong, musky-smell of sex was emanating from Kelly! When he softened slightly, she rose up finally and slide on the bed next to Jason.

"Wow Kelly, it was great! But, I am afraid Jason didn't last long enough in this session, so you didn't lubricate your son's cock head sufficiently," Dr. Wood noticed.

"Yes, I know. I'm sorry... What should I do?" Kelly asked. Obviously she was worried about Jason's cock head.

"Although Jason didn't last very long this time, I'm sure he will get ready to penetrate you again quickly. So, it would be good if you allow him additional penetration instead of his regular masturbation," Dr. Wood suggested and added provocatively, "Of course, if you are capable during the day... I mean, if your pussy isn't sore."

"No Dr. Wood, my pussy's not sore at all. I think I can do it... for Jason," Kelly said hastily with a loving, longing look in her eyes. Until yesterday she had never been penetrated more than once in the same day. But now she would be penetrated more than two times a day!

"Great! Generally speaking, you don't have to limit yourself to just two penetrations during the day. The more his cock head has been dipped in your pussy juices, the better for him," Dr. Wood said and added with smile, "Besides, given your behavior so far, you'll most likely enjoy it!"

Kelly just nodded and blushed, realizing that she just got the permission from Dr. Wood to have 'penetrative sessions' with Jason as much as she wanted and could!

"I'll see you later," Dr. Wood added with smile and left the room, leaving them alone.

**

For a lot of the summer months Dr. Wood didn't have much work because most of her patients went on vacation. Having no reason to hang around the hospital, she decided to visit the Logan family again. It had been just one hour since she left them. When she entered the house, she started to call out to let Kelly and Jason know she had arrived, but she heard noises coming from Kelly's bedroom and remained quiet. Dr. Wood stole upstairs and stood for several seconds outside the door. There was a combination of moaning and long, deep sighs. She gently eased the bedroom door open slightly. Jason was on his back naked and Kelly was squatting on top of him, slowly sliding down on his long cock. When Kelly spotted Dr. Wood, she blushed and froze on the spot.

"I'm sorry, Dr. Wood," Kelly heavily breathed as she stopped her movement. Dr. Wood could see that more than half of Jason's huge cock had already entered his mother warm, wet and tight pussy tunnel.

"You started the session earlier..." Dr. Wood noticed softly.

"Yes... I wasn't sure when you were coming back. Jason was hard and I just wanted lubricate his cock head adequately as soon as possible," Kelly's voice quivered with eagerness, as she tried to justify herself. She was feeling pangs of guilt because the truth was something else. She was lost in loving the huge young cock which now seemed to rule her life. She wondered if Dr. Wood knew how she needed huge cock deep inside her.

"Oh... there is nothing wrong with it, mommy. I'm very pleased that you care about Jason's cock and you aren't afraid to show it. You proved that to me by doing what you do right now. So, go ahead. Take him fully!" Dr. Wood encouraged her.

Then with a look of almost serenity upon her face, Kelly focused back on her 'duty' and the pangs of guilt she had felt minutes before gradually subsided. She rose up a little and then guided her pussy lower, allowing Jason's cock to enter her pussy further, coating him with her juices at the same time. Jason watched his mom's wet pussy move up and down and he enjoyed the sight. Every time Kelly moved up and down, she could feel his fullness inside her making her vagina stretch to accommodate him again. Finally she stopped, his cock was full inside her, biting at her cervix!

"Ohh... ohh... I am so full! I can feel... ahhh... his cock against my cervix," Kelly panted as her pussy muscles was quivering around his cock even as she didn't move more. She so loved the new sensations of a his cock head massaging against her cervix. Then she started swiveling her hips

around and the look on her face and her body language confirmed she enjoyed it! It was unbearable, feeling how hard and huge Jason was inside, and her body gripped him tightly, wet against his length. Whatever reluctance or embarrassment Kelly had felt previously, it was completely gone. Now she was completely into this. She was getting louder and louder with each passing moment, her eyes shone with pure lust and it was obvious she had stopped fighting and began to really enjoy the session.

"Ohh... ohh... I'm cumming!" Kelly admitted for the first time and her eyes roll up in her head as a huge pulsating orgasm roared through her body.

Dr. Wood waited for a few minutes while Kelly finally calmed down enough to hear her, "Kelly, you should be sliding up and down slowly on his cock, you will better lubricate his glans in that way."

Mostly unaware of what Dr. Wood was saying, Kelly replied, "Yes, Dr. Wood," and slowly rose up almost all the way off his cock. Just the underside of his glans came into view, enabling Dr. Wood to notice how wet Kelly was. She was almost gushing at this point and Jason's cock was fully covered in her wetness.

"Oh, you are doing great, mommy! His beautiful cock is literally glistening with your lubrication!" Dr. Wood praised her.

Kelly gasped and slowly thrust herself down again. Then she began to lift her body up and down on Jason's huge cock and Jason could see the pink membranes of mom's labia appearing and disappearing as she slid up and down on his long cock. Kelly leaned forward a bit, her hands grabbing Jason's chest for balance and immediately she felt that pleasurable jolt of electricity in her loins. His cock now rubbed against her G spot mercilessly!

"Aaaaah..." Kelly groaned, she couldn't hide her excitement. Obviously, she was on the edge on her second orgasm. Jason felt the muscles of her pussy spasm and contract around his cock. At that point a huge orgasm sent wave after wave of pure pleasure through her body. She groaned loudly again and began screaming. At the same time, Jason's cock exploded inside of her and she could feel the heat from his seed as it filled her too!

Moments passed without either moving or saying anything, while the last vestige of Kelly's orgasm faded from her stomach. She was feeling incredible pleasure from the extreme stretch that her vagina was undergoing and she resisted the urge to thank Jason. Dr. Wood just smiled at her with approval then she slowly left the house.

**

Dr. Wood waited patiently for the late afternoon session. She had deliberately left them alone all afternoon to make them feel free.

"Tell me, how did you two spend last five hours alone?" Dr. Wood wanted to know what happened while she was absent.

Kelly paused while she considered how to articulate her statement.

"Err... Jason had erections a few times... more precisely, three times," Kelly began, uncertainty in her voice.

"Three times! Your son is really potent and full of sexual energy. He must be extremely horny and aroused by your presence. Or, I better say, by your hot body," Dr. Wood noticed with smile and a moment later asked, "Did you masturbate him or...?"

"Err... I figured..." Kelly was confused by Dr. Wood's words. "I figured... it was better for his health to allow him to penetrate me, better than just masturbate him or give him oral," Kelly finally answered shyly. Then she added, obviously trying to justify herself, "You said this morning that I don't have to limit myself to just two penetrations during the day."

"Of course, mommy. I'm glad to hear that you allowed him to immerse his cock in your healing pussy juices extra time," Dr. Wood praised her.

"And... I tried to postpone his orgasm and hold his cock head in my pussy more than just 15 minutes," Kelly continued and blushed, aware that Dr. Wood knew what the real reason was. The days past from their first encounter and Dr. Wood knew it was because of her natural extreme sexual desire, and doubt. Turning to look down at Kelly, she saw her in a whole new light. She gazed into Kelly's eyes and saw the awakened lust, love, and passion that were harbored there for her son and his huge cock. Kelly was turned on, her large chest heaving with her quickened breathing and it was more than obvious that she wanted so badly to please herself.

"Great! When I recommended 15 minutes of penetration, I thought minimum 15 minutes. The longer the better!" Dr. Wood agreed. Not wanting to further upset her, Dr. Wood added, "Oh mommy, your big boy is so hard, I think he's barely waiting to immerse his huge cock in your warm wet pussy. Are you ready, mommy?"

"Ahh... yes... I am," Kelly answered, trying to hide her excitement, as she felt her heart race in her chest. She readily went to the bedroom, but Dr. Wood actually had what proved to be a much better idea.

"Why don't you just do it here, on the floor?" Dr. Wood asked, smirking naughtily.

At first Kelly was mildly shocked at the suggestion, yet strangely excited too, "What! On the carpet? We can't do that!"

"Why not? Relax! No one except me is going to notice you doing it. And it'll save you the time of going to your bedroom. Also, it'll be kind of fun anyway, don't you think?" Dr. Wood giggled at the naughtiness of the idea nevertheless.

"Yes...," Kelly responded obediently by moaning softly and rubbing her warm thighs unconsciously.

Obviously, Kelly was a bit confused, so Dr. Wood did not waste time teasing her more. Instead she ordered Jason, "Lay here, mom's big boy."

Jason readily laid down on the floor, and Kelly immediately stood over him, a foot on each side of his hips. Obviously, she was not confused now. Then she slowly lowered herself down on his huge cock. She split apart as he entered her and then she stopped. Even after two days of frequent intercourse with him, she still felt his huge cock opening her and her pussy stretching to accommodate it.

"Oh that's so nice, mom," Jason urged as Kelly began grinding her hips back and forth and her pussy muscles rippled impossibly around his cock.

Kelly just moaned and, looking Jason in the eyes, started to move up and down on him using her powerful leg muscles to do so. She knew

how Jason liked to watch his long cock slide in and out of her hot pussy. However, his big cock head was finding her G spot with every plunge, so after a just few minutes of penetration Kelly had her first orgasm, followed by a long and muffled moan of pleasure.

"Mmmm... well done, mommy," Dr. Wood praised her and added looking at Jason, "Your mom came quickly, coating your cock with her healing cum. This is very important to heal your cock head and you have to appreciate that."

"Yes, of course," Jason answered frankly.

During that time Kelly was breathing heavily and her body was pulsing hard. Finally she calmed down. But she didn't keep moving on his cock.

"Is your pussy sore, mommy? It looks kind of red and swollen," Dr. Wood asked worried.

"No, no," Kelly replied quickly. "My pussy feels fine. Just my leg muscles... are strained."

"Ohhh... this is expected... all day you are relentlessly pumping his cock in the squatting position. This position really works the legs and can get tiring for a woman. We need to find a better position for you. Get down so that your knees are on the bed. Also, you can put your hands

on his chest, shoulders or the bed to steady yourself or you can just put them on your thighs," Dr. Wood suggested, apparently pleased with Kelly's response. She was afraid that the problem was her pussy soreness.

Kelly obediently did as she asked. She straddled him with her legs either side of his waist so that her knees were on the bed. Then she rested her hands on his chest, steadying herself.

"Now it's better ... and more comfortable," she confirmed, adjusting her position. However, his cock pulled out a bit as she kneeled and leaned forward. He was about half way in and Kelly moaned, frustrated as she felt emptiness in her pussy and somewhat disappointed that the fucking had stopped.

It got even worse when Dr. Wood instructed, "Get up a little, honey!" Kelly moved up till only his huge cock head was in her hot pussy. She was breathing heavily now, and she was very confused and frustrated.

Dr. Wood waited a moment or two and then continued on, "Mommy, his cock head is immersed in your wet pussy... that's fine... but... he will not be able to ejaculate in this way. I mean, there is no way to stimulate his cock enough to cause his orgasm."

Dr. Wood paused and waited for some reaction from Kelly. This time Kelly's mood seemed different, she still seemed a bit frustrated, but her

body, already highly aroused, reacted to the opportunity Dr. Wood offered. Looking into Dr. Wood 's eyes, Kelly arched her back and started slowly moving her pelvis forward and backwards, moaning and nodding her head in agreement.

"Ahhh... yes. What should I do?" Kelly asked, although she did not know exactly Dr. Wood was offering.

"Oh...well, can I suggest that you allow him, instead of you, err... to raise his hips and pump his cock into your pussy? So you can rest your sore muscles," Dr. Wood said lightly, impatiently expecting Kelly's reaction. She knew it would mean Kelly allowing him to fuck her!

Fear, confusion, panic, lust, excitement... all those emotions and more overcame Kelly. For a few seconds she was frozen in place.

"Instead of me? Yes... It's true... in this very comfortable position I can rest my sore muscles," Kelly confessed. "Well, if you think it will help Jason to cum..." She was entirely unaware of what she had just said. But, she wanted this big, thick cock! Oh, how she wanted that big cock now! It was a horrible thing to admit to herself, but it was true!

Jason couldn't believe it. His mom allowed him to fuck her! He looked at Dr. Wood and she just nodded with smile. His heart was pounding in his throat as he began to pump his cock into his mom's pussy slowly from underneath her. He could feel the sexual tension in his mom's

body relax just a bit as she started to moan throatily from pleasure. His assuredness was growing fast and he started to fuck her harder and faster. Kelly growled, her hands grasping his shoulders to hold herself in place. She loved this feeling, the frictional warmth radiating through her hips and lower belly. Each time his cock pulled out of her it was glistening with her juices, she was sopping wet. Having already come five times that day, Jason was able to keep going without fear that the fucking would end too quickly. So he took the initiative. He ran his hands over her soft naked body, up her long silky smooth legs and over her thighs, placing finally them on her round bottom, giving it a good massage and squeezing gently whenever he found a particularly sensitive spot. He loved the firmness of his mom's shapely ass cheeks as he tightened them. For the first time Kelly felt Jason's hands on her ass, touching her in a sexual way. She looked at him with blurry eyes but didn't protest, she just moaned uncontrollably. Her body was writhing, unable to handle the sensations and the intense pleasure shooting through her pussy. So Jason continued to hold her curvy buttocks apart as he fucked her hard.

The sight of his cock pistoning in and out of the mom's hot pussy was mesmerizing for Dr. Wood. "Just keep it up, Jason! You're doing so good and I'm sure you enjoy it as much as your mommy does," Dr. Wood praised him, but she didn't miss the opportunity to make known how Kelly enjoyed the feeling of him entering her.

"Mommy, you can also find that by leaning forwards or backwards, you can change the angle of entry," Dr. Wood suggested to her.

Kelly nodded, leaned forwards and moaned with pleasure. In new position, she could feel the soft skin of her belly pressed against his stomach and her huge tits lowered until they were barely touched his chest. And also her clit was now completely exposed and she could feel his pubic bone rubbing against her clit with every movement and every stroke. She tossed her head back and forth, her pussy was throbbing and her belly was tight as her pussy prepared to explode.

As her asshole begin to throb violently, puckering in and out, Dr. Wood asked expectantly, "Are you going to come for your son again, mommy?"

"Ah ah ... yes..." Kelly was barely able to sigh out. She was losing her grip on reality. Her nipples grew stiff and tingly, poking into her son's chest.

Her pussy started spasming, uncontrollably contracting around the steely length of her son's cock. But Jason didn't stop, his monstrous organ continued to ram into her willing pussy, slamming faster into her with his long thick cock and pulling her wet pussy lips apart. The strokes were incredibly deep and satisfying and Kelly felt herself getting ready to cum again. Shamelessly the horny mother gasped, "Ahhh... I'm gonna cum... again! Ahhh... what a big, beautiful cock!"

"Yes, do it mommy, cum hard! Cum for your son, he loves when you cum on his huge cock," Dr. Wood encouraged her.

Over the next ten minutes, Kelly seemed to be in constant climax, huge orgasms rolling and rolling, crashing and battering through her. Evidently she came countless times. Finally, Jason felt his cum building in him, from his toes to the top of his head.

"Ah ahh... I'm cumming,... I'm going to explode!" Jason announced as he looked up at the Dr. Wood, still trying to hold back his cum.

"It's going to be okay... Just let it happen," Dr. Wood instructed. The incredible energy flowing between them was so evident. She knew from his body and facial expressions that he had reached the point of no return.

Jason began to forcefully thrust his hips forward, then he got into his short strokes. He pumped Kelly's pussy with fast thrusts, searching for the friction to give him the relief that he so desperately needed. Dr. Wood knew he needed just a last push to set him over the edge, so she continued to talk pure filth to him, "Fuck mommy's pussy harder, honey. Fill your mommy with all that hot cum of yours. She wants that! And satisfy her like she's never been satisfied before!"

He began to grunt loudly and his cock spasmed as the wet, sticky cum blasted out in long ropes into Kelly's cervix. His spasms lasted for a

good 30 seconds, coating Kelly's vaginal walls and flooding her with his huge load. The warm spot inside her grew as he emptied himself into her, and that was all Kelly needed to start her final climax. Her body shook with pleasure as her sensitive pussy started the long slide down to orgasmic pleasure, sucking and squeezing as if trying to get every drop of sperm from him.

The sensations lasted for a few minutes as they breathed hard and fast, joined together by cock and pussy. Now Kelly was lying completely across him until Jason slowly pulled his wet cock out of Kelly's stretched pussy hole. Kelly gave a little gasp of disappointment and collapsed on the floor next to Jason. She sat there, legs apart, sweaty and spent. Her pussy felt so empty and open and the juices of their orgasms began to ooze out, drenching the carpet. Dr. Wood bent down between Kelly's legs and took a closer look, "Oh Jason, it looks like you needed that! What a nice big sticky load! Did you enjoy it? "

"Ah, yes. Mom was so amazing and made me feel so good about everything. She was so tight down below... The tightness and the feel of her warm wet pussy was so fantastic!" Jason blurted out. He didn't hide his excitement.

"What about you? Did you enjoy it, mommy?" Dr. Wood asked in a teasing voice.

"Ahhh... yes!" Kelly whispered. She lay there thinking about what had just happened.

"Really?" Dr. Wood pretended not to believe that it was.

"Yesss... It was great! I have never been fucked like that before!" Kelly burned with shame when she realized what she said.

"Don't be embarrassed, dear. Jason certainly showed lots of stamina this time, so I trust you!" Dr. Wood said with smile. Her words let Kelly relax a bit knowing her reactions were normal to Dr. Wood.

"You should be grateful, " Dr. Wood added.

"Ahhh... thank you, Jason," Kelly sputtered out, melting, fuzzy-headed.

Then Dr. Wood stood up and said, "Jason, I am pleasantly surprised that your mom has so much untapped sexual potential. This, of course, gives us plenty of opportunities to explore and experiment sexually! That's very important for your treatment."

Kelly found herself deeply ashamed, blushing red, trying to work out what Dr. Wood said. However, no matter how hard she wanted it, Dr. Wood gave no further explanation.

"See you soon, in the evening session... errr... for about two hours. Have a rest, you need it!" Dr. Wood added and left.

Chapter 5

At exactly 20.00 p.m. Dr. Wood entered the Logan family house. She didn't forget to pick up some groceries for Jason and Kelly. Although it was evening, it was very hot and Dr. Wood was lightly sweating in her summer dress, so she was not surprised to find both of them naked on the couch watching TV. However, when Kelly got up, Dr. Wood could see that Kelly had on some yellow panties.

"Why do you wear panties when you know it's not allowed?" Dr. Wood asked in a serious voice.

"Oh, it's only temporary," Kelly replied quickly, justifying herself. She glanced at Jason for help and added, "Jason allowed me; I asked him."

"Is it true, Jason?" Dr. Wood looked at Jason in question.

"Yes, Dr. Wood. When mom finally stood up from the carpet there was so much cum in her pussy that chunks of it just fell out to the floor. She was making a mess and leaving a trail of cum as she walked!" Jason answered.

"Yes... I tried squeezing my vaginal muscles to keep it in there, but it was no good. My pussy was so stretched out and so full that semen just kept dripping down my legs and onto the floor!" Kelly confirmed his words with a slight nod of her head.

"So, I allowed mom to put some tiny sexy panties, just temporary," Jason gave his final explanation.

A glance at Dr. Wood told Kelly she was pleased with their answer. When Kelly started to approach Dr. Wood to get groceries, Dr. Wood noticed Jason really chose a very skimpy little thong. It was two sizes too small, so small that it hardly covered Kelly's mound, even stretched as wide as the fabric would go. A tell-tale damp patch on the crotch marked the front. Her big plump pussy lips were clearly outlined thru the thin material. Her freshly trimmed pussy hair was plainly visible above the top of the fabric. As Kelly walked, her small panties started to creep into her crevices, and soon they had slipped inside one side of her pussy lips. After the third step her second moist pussy lip popped free into view as her little crotch panel went deep inside her pussy crevices. When Kelly turned around holding the groceries, Dr. Wood noticed that the thong was pulled up between her round, large, and firm ass cheeks. Obviously, all of it made Kelly feel even more exposed and Dr. Wood had to admit that it looked incredibly sexy!

"Very good," Dr. Wood finally sighed in relief. "Then everything is fine. I hope we can start a new session now."

Kelly trembled as she realised what was next and readily started to slip her small damp panties off. She practically had to peel them off her sodden pussy crevices and Dr. Wood smiled to herself as she breathed in the unmistakable aroma of a Kelly's arousal. Kelly looked very excited, her pussy lips plumped out, swollen and rosy, and her large clitoris popped out like a button. It was not a surprise - everything that had happened earlier that day was not only vivid in Kelly's mind but was still leaving her tingling. Kelly was excited and she wondered what Dr. Wood meant when she said that she was pleasantly surprised that Kelly had so much untapped sexual potential and that this gave them plenty of opportunities to explore and experiment sexually!

"Kelly, are you having any pain in your leg muscles now?" Dr. Wood asked and interrupted Kelly's thoughts.

"Yes, a little... but don't worry Dr. Wood, I can stand it!" It was clear that Kelly didn't want to complain about the pain.

Dr. Wood smiled. She was very pleased with Kelly's constant readiness and willingness to fulfill her duty.

"As we all know, you've been trying hard these days to help Jason. So, it's natural to get tired of being on top after a while," Dr. Wood grinned, showing understanding.

Kelly's face blushed at these words from embarrassment as it was obvious that she could not control her lust and passion. She was becoming aware of how her body was responding to Jason's therapy. She was not feeling any discomfort; she was just feeling very horny. Obviously, she succumbed to her lust for her son's huge cock.

"Don't worry, mommy," Dr. Wood continued, "I'm sure we can find a position so you'll be more comfortable, without pain in your leg muscles."

Kelly just nodded, nervous and apprehensive, not knowing what to expect next.

"How about you get down onto the floor instead of Jason?" Dr. Wood said softly.

"Should I lie down or what?" Kelly asked. She imagined lying on her back on the floor, her legs spread open for Jason.

"No, some other time, mommy. Now, come over here and position yourself on your hands and knees!" Dr. Wood instructed.

Kelly's already flushed face blushed even more. She gasped in shock when she realized what Dr. Wood was implying. It was humiliating and so arousing.

"Do you mean that I should take... errr... the doggy position?" Kelly asked excitedly. She recalled how she loved to be fucked from behind, it was her favorite way. Simultaneously she sensed the fucking she had before was nothing compared to what was going to happen!

"Yes, mommy. You must rest your legs muscles. Also, this is absolutely the best position to consider if the man is overly large and thick, like your son is. On all fours, your body is more aligned and Jason's cock can penetrate you deeper, with less discomfort, " Dr. Wood explained with smile. What Dr. Wood didn't explain to her was that when Kelly assumed this position, she had given up all control! Also, Dr. Wood knew nothing was more erotic than when the hot, huge-breasted mom present herself on all fours.

Kelly nodded in response and did as directed. Her swollen slit appeared between the tops of her thighs as she got down on all fours. She stuck her tight, taut and firm ass up in the air. Unconsciously, she wiggled it suggestively at Jason and dropped her head down and waited.

"Press your tits against the floor," Dr. Wood told her and gently pushed her shoulders down so that her tits and face was near the floor. "Keep your ass high!"

Kelly did as she was told. She realized that she was exposed and available in a way that she had never even imagined! As if that was not enough, Dr. Wood added, "Spread your legs, honey!"

Kelly moved her knees apart, though they shook convulsively. Her entire pussy was displayed, its center rosy and wet. Globes of her pussy juices clung to the meaty folds.

"Good mommy," Dr. Wood praised her and took great pleasure in noticing that Kelly had reflexively wiggled her ass again. Clearly, she just waiting to be fucked.

Jason couldn't believe it was happening. He looked down at his mom's big plump ass in the air. With her legs now parted wide, it provided an outstanding view for him. He could clearly see the smooth, darkish pink of her engorged pussy lips and the delicate folds of her inner labia. His mom looked divine!

"You are so fucking beautiful, mom! And you are so very wet!" Jason declared. Kelly cringed in embarrassment at hearing his observation. However, with a quiet mewl, she seductively wiggled her ass again to signal he could begin.

"Yes, Jason. Your mom is dripping wet, she is no doubt overstimulated and ready. Her vulva is so full and puffy, her pussy is inflamed and nicely lubricated! Your horny mom needs a big cock to fill her up," Dr.

Wood said smiling at Jason and added, "Press your cock head into the folds of mom's pussy, against her tight opening. But don't penetrate her yet, go easy on your mom."

Jason did as he was told and Kelly mewed like a kitten as she felt his huge cock head gently rubbing her bare pussy, already so wet and aroused. With each stroke of his cock head, her pussy was leaking more and more of her juices. She wiggled her ass again in delight and grunted softly. "Ahhh... I love that!"

Jason couldn't wait any longer, he had to fuck mom's pussy! He pressed harder against her entrance, but obviously his big cock met with firm resistance. He looked over at Dr. Wood, asking for help.

"Jason, I told you, you are huge, so go easy on your mom. Give her time to adjust to your girth," Dr. Wood instructed him. "First, spread her ass cheeks with your hands. Then you must apply more pressure, slowly rotating your hips to burrow your cock head inside of her wet pussy, further and further..."

Again, Kelly felt Jason's hands on her round ass, softly squeezing and massaging them. She felt the blunt end of his cock pressing against her swollen labia. Jason rotated his hips, pressing harder in until the head popped into her pussy. Kelly moaned and took a deep breath as he probed her twat and her body accepted him, adjusting to his presence by stretching around his girth. Then Jason pulled completely out and,

grabbing his cock with his right hand, rubbed up and down her pussy lips, deliberately catching her swollen clit. Dr. Wood could see his cock was coated with Kelly's juices and she was pleased. Kelly moaned in anticipation and Jason pushed forward, but this time his cock didn't encounter any resistance. He was amazed when he slid in his mom's wet pussy much more easily, so he repeated it several times. Dr. Wood noticed that Jason penetrated her deeper and deeper each time, but Kelly didn't protest. She felt incredibly full as he moved inside her; she loved it, she needed it. As he moved, she was so tight she could feel the pulsing veins of his bare cock scraping along her vaginal walls. He gently pushed more in as Kelly adjusted to his huge circumference. As he was penetrating her with increasing ease, her massive tits swung back and forth below her, with the nipples brushing against the carpet under her. The deeper he penetrated her, the more Kelly moaned. She started cumming on his thick cock before he completely penetrated her.

"Mommy cums hard and fast," Dr. Wood noticed. It was apparent that she was pleased by Kelly's progress. She was more vocal now than the last time they had session, and obviously it was turning Jason on.

"Yes, I can feel her pussy spasm around my cock so violently, one after another," Jason whimpered in bliss.

"Don't let her descend completely, just continue to fuck her!" Dr. Wood advised Jason.

Jason did as Dr. Wood said. He continued to fuck her through her orgasm, which seemed to last minutes. Also, he began to jackhammer her tight pussy deeper and deeper as his big cock head tugged her lips along with it on each stroke, like it was pulling her inside out. Kelly continued to make those incoherent sounds that Dr. Wood recognized as the sounds of a happy, submissive slut getting the big, hard cock she needed so badly.

"Uh... uh... his cock feels so good inside me. Uh... uh... I love it," Kelly admitted unconsciously as he finally sank all his cock into her. She could feel the pressure on her cervix. She had never felt penetration like this before. It was just so long! Her head came up, her mouth widened into a long gasp of pleasure and satisfaction, her total surrender to her son behind her was complete. It was then that she realized she had absolutely no control over the mount. But she loved it, she had never experienced such sexual gratification and thankfulness.

Moments later Kelly was rapidly approaching another exquisite climax. She lost control and with a satisfied moan she pushed herself backward wanting more skewering on his cock. Her eyes glazed over with lust as the sensations of being so full flowed through her body. Up to now, Kelly had no idea that she could even react this way during sex. But now she did know, and she was very happy that she could reach such intensity. Jason grunted too. His cock was as hard as hard could be, pressing into his mom's cervix. He stopped movement and savored the moment. The feeling was exquisite, his mom so wet and hot, but was still tight so he could feel the walls of his mom's pussy caressing his cock while she orgasmed! His face had a look of extreme pleasure upon

it as he looked at Dr. Wood for a moment, and then back toward his mom's buttocks, obviously pleased with himself so far.

It was a couple of minutes before Kelly finally calmed down and Jason gripped the globes of her ass as tightly as he could, digging his fingers into her pale flesh. He started to slowly penetrate the big-titted hot mom from behind again, and Dr. Wood smiled with pleasure as she observed Kelly's reactions. Kelly abandoned any hope of remaining stoic and proper. She obviously could not resist her son's young huge cock, so Dr. Wood used the opportunity to encourage him to go further with his hot mom, "Jason, you can gently caress and squeeze your mom's huge tits from behind. And you can pull quite hard on her nipples. Your mom needs that stimulation! It will help her reach orgasm easier, more frequently and with more intensity, making more pussy juices for your cock head!"

Jason accepted immediately Dr. Wood's proposal without waiting for his mom's approval and before she could respond or react. He moved both hands up from his mom's round buttocks and leaned over her. He studied her body as his hands roamed freely over, in and around it for the first time, bringing 'mmms...' and 'aaahs...' from her. Then he moved his hands along his mom's sides and beneath her chest. Soon he was fondling a huge breast in each of his hands and his long fingers manipulating her hard nipples. He mauled them, alternating between squeezing her whole tits, letting their excess volume mash between his fingers, and pinching and pulling on her nipples, making his mom moan even louder.

"Oh, am I wrong about any of that? Did I want him to touch me like that? Is his touch exciting me?" Kelly asked herself and immediately she tried to justify herself. "I had no time to react. I feared for his health." Very soon Kelly forgot about all these questions and surrendered to lust again. This time it seemed like she was capitulating willingly and with a great deal of enthusiasm. Swallowing deeply, she ran her tongue around her lips; there was no denying that her son was good! The lust-maddened hot mom started to moan incoherently, her sharp high moans were replaced by low sounds of an animal in heat.

Jason loved those low, wrenching, climactic sounds his mom made. He was thinking how great it was to penetrate such a beautiful woman like his mom was! His left hand once again found her full round nipple and rolled it between his fingers, pinching lightly as he pulled on it.

"Uh... uh... I love it," Kelly admitted out loud. Obviously, she enjoyed it! And obviously she felt hungry for more of his touch.

At the same time, Dr. Wood noticed that it wasn't therapy more. It was real lovemaking. Kelly's enthusiasm was intoxicating, she was really getting into it. Her loud moan of approval 'oooh' and 'oh yahs' while Jason fucked her pussy was confirming it. Then Jason began to increase the rhythm. Kelly was wet as never before and she could hear the slurping, popping, snapping and more sounds coming from herself for the first time. She didn't know earlier that her pussy could make all

those sounds. She lifted her head and sighed with satisfaction as she indulged in a new massive orgasm.

"Oh... ah... oh that's it! I'm coming! I'm coming again! Yesss... yesss...Don't stop, please! Don't stop!" Kelly blurted. She threw her head back, violently trembling as Jason felt her pussy begin to clinch down on his probing cock.

Dr. Wood waited while Kelly calmed down, but her breathing had turned into constant moans and grunts. She turned her head side to side and moved her arms up to the sides of her head grabbing into the carpet. Finally, Kelly opened her eyes and at that point Dr. Wood noticed with excitement, "Oh Jason, this is amazing! You are doing a great job. But, as I said earlier, I'm pleasantly surprised that your mom has so much untapped sexual potential. Obviously, with your help your mom can greatly expand her orgasmic acumen to greater heights! Your mommy loves it!"

Kelly blushed, but moaned in pleasure, rolling her eyes back into her head. Dr. Wood stated it as the simple truth and Kelly had to admit herself that Dr. Wood was right.

Jason was so proud, and he continued to fuck his hot mom with new enthusiasm. Again, his huge cock was slowly going in and out of her puffed lips. Kelly moaned and shuddered with satisfaction and Jason started to fuck her harder and faster. As Jason was fucking his mom

from behind, Dr. Wood was focused on Kelly's hot body. Her tits were flopping side to side, up and down, bouncing all around. She was gritting her teeth, her hand gripping the carpet, her facial expression grimacing while tossing her head up and down, side to side. With every stroke, Jason pulled out until only his cock head was in her pussy slit, then fucked all the way back into her vaginal canal. She was feeling and enjoying every square inch of his massive long cock going in, out and back in again.

"Ohh, it is like he is putting his entire arm inside of me!" Kelly moaned as Jason was stretching her pussy beyond belief.

"Yes, mommy, your son is a really big boy! His huge cock can touch a sensitive place deeper inside you than anyone's ever been to. I'm sure that the stretching and fullness of taking such a long thick cock is fantastic!" Dr. Wood agreed with her.

"Ah... yes... it's amazing!" Kelly replied. Then she moaned loudly as Jason accidentally angled his hips upward and Kelly for the first time felt his head brush past her cervix and lodge itself into a deep pocket of her vagina. Frightened, Jason angled his hips down, however Kelly dropped to her elbows and her lower back arched down deeply, making her hips tilt upwards. She moaned even louder as she changed angle of penetration again. Dr. Wood realized what Jason did accidentally, so she ordered to him "Jason, keep this direction of penetration, your mom loves it!"

Then Dr. Wood lowered and whispered into Kelly's ear, "I can bet he banged into your deepest spot! Not a lot of guys can reach that place."

"Mmm... ahhh... yesssss...," Kelly grunted, agreeing with Dr. Wood's statement, so Dr. Wood continued Jason's education in a slightly shaky voice. "Jason, you were actually pushing past your mom's cervix into the deepest part of her womanhood called the 'posterior fornix'. This structure, along with the 'anterior fornix' are the pouches of the vaginal canal and are adjacent to the cervix."

Jason nodded but it was obvious that he didn't comprehend what Dr. Wood was saying.

"As you know, inside the body of women, in a fully aroused state, the vagina is expanded and lengthened. Also, the uterus is pulled upward into the body, changing the position of the cervix. Also, space opens up away from the cervix, leaving room for penetration and friction. However, a small or average penis fails to reach the cervix and the anterior and posterior fornix areas of the vagina, leaving vital pleasure zones unstimulated," Dr. Wood explained further and paused a bit again.

"Yes, I can feel that!" Jason groaned as his whole body arched in need.

"I believe you, Jason. You are huge and your long cock can reach deep inside your mom's pussy easily," Dr. Wood confirmed.

"And I can feel the head of my cock received the intense stimulation!" Jason added.

"Yes, the walls of your mom's posterior fornix have a softer spongy, stretchy feeling that is different to the rest of your mom's vagina. That's why it's a pleasure spot for you. However, it's also a pleasure spot for your mom. She loves doggy position and deep penetration because she receives pleasure and enjoyment from stimulation of the posterior fornix. You noticed several minutes earlier, your mom lowered her shoulders a bit to put your huge cock at a more stimulating angle. Better to say, your mom adjusted the angle for the best and deepest penetration!" Dr. Wood said with a look of satisfaction on her face. She continued, "The orgasms that result from stimulation of the fornices are thought to be distinct from the orgasms that result from stimulation of the clitoris, but some women who have experienced them say that they are similar in sensation to orgasms achieved by G-spot stimulation, while others say that they are more intense. The anterior fornix isn't as deep as the posterior fornix, and isn't as intensely stimulating to the penis. The posterior fornix is known as an intense pleasure zone in many women. It's around an inch deeper than the anterior fornix and, when penetrated, it can give a woman the feeling of extremely deep penetration, and in some women like your mom is, it is more sensitive than the clitoris or G-spot. During sexual intercourse in the missionary position, the tip of the penis reaches the anterior fornix, while in the rear-entry position it reaches the posterior fornix!"

"Mmm..." Jason grunted. He'd never felt anything so enjoyable in his life. He gripped her soft buttocks with both hands, trying to pull her even further on to him with each stroke. He pushed all the way in, to the end of his mom's pussy, to the deepest of the deep spots! Kelly moaned her pleasure with each push of his cock as her body was now pushing back to drive him deeper. It was feeding her frenzy, driving her to be more vocal in uncontrolled excitement, as she felt and enjoyed the penetration of his huge cock spreading her pussy and bottoming out inside her. Every muscle in her body seized up. Her next huge orgasm came without warning and Kelly clenched him from her fornix down the entire length of her vagina.

"I can notice that your mom's orgasms are much harder if you stimulate the back of her posterior fornix when you fuck her!" Dr. Wood said with a sigh as she finished the explanation.

It was obvious, Kelly orgasmed and climaxed continually! She had never felt the type of orgasms she was having. It was so forceful, so primal, that she almost blacked out. She squeezed Jason's cock so hard that he could not resist. With a guttural cry he exploded too! His cock was pulsing, erupting load after load of warm sperm, filling his mom up with so much sperm that it started coming out of her pussy and landing on the carpet. He'd never cum like this. He collapsed onto mom's body and panted as his cock gave a few last jerks within her.

"Are you alright, lovers?" Dr. Wood asked softly as she brushed the hair from Kelly's face. "Did he hurt you, mommy?"

"Ahhh... no, no, not at all... I love the feeling of his huge cock inside me. So deep... He reached places I haven't been touched before!" Kelly admitted as she breathed heavily in her excitement and had a dreamy look on her face. She loved not only the sensations that come with packing her pussy absolutely full but knowing that her son was using her for his relief and pleasure.

"Kelly, these places are called fornix erogenous zones. The fornix orgasms are more intense than normal orgasms for some women, as I guess you can testify!" Dr. Wood stroked Kelly's body in a loving gesture.

"Ohh... yes, I can. I felt wonderful! He has made me cum so many times today I almost fainted," Kelly said and blushed. It became more and more difficult to conceal from Dr. Wood what felt good to her.

Dr. Wood smiled. She knew the longer they practiced a 'therapy', the less distasteful it became for Kelly. Obviously, the repetition of 'therapy' sex began to make their physical intimacy seem natural to Kelly. Also, rather than diminish, the increased frequency only seemed to increase Kelly's interest in sex.

"After Jason was finished having you, I recommend you spend some time together, relaxing and reliving your shared experience," Dr. Wood

said and left them. She was pleased, because she knew that that night, for the first time, Kelly would sleep the sleep of a well fucked woman.

Chapter 6

The next morning around 8.00 a.m. Dr. Wood entered the house pulling the door closed behind her. Again, she was quiet, again she didn't want to disturb Kelly and Jason. She paused when she heard a familiar sound coming from behind the kitchen door, which was not quite closed. She carefully approached the door, peeking in. She observed them, without revealing her presence. Kelly was leaning over the kitchen sink, facing the wall, her weight resting on her arms. Dr. Wood could see clearly how Jason grabbed her bare breasts from behind and squeezed and kneaded them. He used his thumbs and forefingers to circle and pinch her erect nipples.

Kelly moaned and turned her head to him. "Ahh... Jason, no... What are you doing, honey? What do you want?" Kelly asked, like she didn't know what he wanted to do to her. She could feel his big, hard cock against her back.

"Shhhhh... I want to fuck you right now, mom!" Jason said in a low, husky voice, ignoring her protests. There was no dilemma. He wanted sex! He wanted to cum!

"Ohhh, baby, you just finished ... you came in me already," Kelly protested helplessly.

"You're gorgeous, mom... and so sexy. I'm horny, mom... I can't wait, I want you from behind on all fours!" Jason insisted. At the same time, he spread his mom's legs apart and drove his cock in while she was bent over. Then he pushed harder and his cock filled her, making her all too aware of his rigid length and girth.

"Ahh... ohhh... you feel so good, baby. Your cock is so good! But you need to wait for me to finish washing the dishes," Kelly begged as her body unexpectedly began to shudder and her pussy gripped and contracted around his cock. Also, Dr. Wood noticed as Kelly simultaneously raised her ass in the air and spread her legs wider, willingly getting into a better position for Jacob.

"I can't wait, mom. You're so tight and silky. And so wet!" Jason answered and continued to penetrate deeper into his hot mom from behind.

What a pleasure it was for Dr. Wood to see Kelly's great huge boobs swaying rhythmically as her son mercilessly sank deeper and deeper into her tight, wet and puffy pussy. Finally, Dr. Wood entered the kitchen and softly said, "Kelly, I think that it's better for you to please him first! The dishes can wait, but his hormones can't."

"But he just finished not 30 minutes ago," Kelly tried to explain.

"Has he already fucked you, this morning?" Dr. Wood asked in surprise, simultaneously vividly remembering yesterday's delightful penetration sessions.

Red-faced, Kelly looked back toward Dr. Wood and spoke softly, "Ahhh... yes... He came to my bed around 7 a.m., naked, waking me. Before I could say anything, he was under the covers softly touching and caressing me! Soon he set me on all fours... and it felt so good to get fucked from behind!"

Kelly paused, she was breathing heavily, and her eyes were glazed over with passion as Jason started to pound into her harder.

"Jason, is this true?" Dr. Wood now focused on Jason.

"Yes," Jason confirmed, "I was so horny all night, thinking about my hot mom, that I couldn't wait to fuck her again."

"Oh, Jason, I understand your needs pretty well. It is important for you to have orgasms, and the more frequent and more intense, the better, " Dr. Wood said with understanding. "Kelly, Jason mustn't wait for his ejaculation all night. So, it is necessary for Jason to sleep in your bed, so he can fuck you at any moment when he needs. I guess that is all right to you? What do you think?"

"But... Ahh yes... I know... He is extremely horny... And I understand his needs for satisfying his sexual urges and... ahhh... I will give him all that he wants," Kelly answered gasping for breath. "Ohhh... Yes, honey! Fuck me! Fuck your mommy! I need it so, so bad!"

Dr. Wood smiled as Kelly moaned and threw her head back in total surrender to Jason's sexual attack. She had never seen any woman enjoy fucking this much, obviously the hot mom experienced it with her full body, as though all of her was fucking, not just her pussy.

"I noticed your mom catching the incredible appetite for your big young cock," Dr. Wood observed and then asked Kelly provocatively, "Doesn't that big cock feel good?"

"Ohhh...Yes... His cock feels soooo damn good! Don't stop! Don't stop, please!" Kelly was so high on sexual lust that she just blurted out her reply.

Jason pushed his long cock in further until he was sure that he was pressing up against his mom's cervix. He knew that was what his hot mom wanted. He felt the resistance of her cervical opening dilating before the pressure of his cock head. He gripped his mom's hips firmly and pushed in even further. He listened to her groan for a few moments as her cervical opening began to envelop his glans!

"Ohh ohh ohhh... that's it! Yesss... I'm coming!" Kelly moaned, her whole body trembled and hummed, as her climax crashing over her.

Jason gripped her ass cheeks and pulled her open, pressing his cock deep into her. Now he got a lewd sight of his mom's butthole and he witnessed the unbridled and provocative spasm of his mom's asshole during the peak of her orgasmic release. Dr. Wood waited there for some time after Kelly finally calmed down from the fierce huge orgasm she'd just experienced then suggested, "Please, come with me into mom's bedroom. I want to show you something new."

With a sensuous gleam in her eyes, Kelly leaned forward and held her hands against the kitchen sink as Jason withdrew. There was an audible slurping sound as her pussy released his huge cock, then they followed Dr. Wood obediently out through the door and up the stairs with their minds full of the anticipation that comes from knowing something new is about to happen. They didn't know quite what, but they knew it was exciting.

When they entered Kelly's bedroom, Dr. Wood said, "Mommy, I know Jason could last longer after his first morning release. So, I think it's time he is fucking you in missionary pose. Since he will sleep with you in your bed from now on, he needs to know more than just two or three poses. Please, lay on your back and spread your legs."

Dr. Wood had expected Kelly to protest, but instead Kelly nodded and blushed, prettily as always.

"I'm so embarrassed," Kelly added in a low soft voice, but willingly lay down with her legs wide spread, making herself available to Jason. When she was on her back, her natural big breasts sank back into her chest somewhat, but still stuck out significantly from the side and front. Her nipples, erect and hard, rose and fell with her breaths. Dr. Wood slowly grabbed both Kelly's thighs and pulled her knees against her chest to open her up to the maximum extent. Jason, seeing that sight, gasped with excitement and joy. It was something he will never forget. In that wide-open, vulnerable position, his mom's protruding wet pussy lips were so long and thick. The inner lips of her vagina pulsed with need, aching and creaming from her arousal. Her wonderfully sensitive clit was so big and fat and proudly stood out.

"Jason, if you wake up during the night with an erection and new energy to fuck your mom again, you can't expect your sleepy mom to immediately mount and ride you or set herself on her hands and knees in a doggy position. That's why it's important to get to know new poses, like missionary. When you wake up, just turn your mom on her back in this pose, if she isn't already sleeping on her back, then move between her legs, slip your cock into your mom and let the pleasure of you fucking her wake her up. Okay?"

"What are you saying? That I can fuck my mom while she is asleep?" Jason asked disbelievingly.

"Absolutely. You can start having sex with your mom while she is still asleep. And don't worry, your mom will not be angry if she wakes up during the night to find you fucking her madly. Will you, hottie?" Dr. Wood asked Kelly teasingly as she began to stroke up and down over Kelly's breast, each time brushing her erect nipple.

"Ahhh... no... I will not be angry at all. Well, I know Jason has overriding sexual urges and cravings... And I only want to please and truly satisfy his sexual longings," Kelly answered breathing heavily. Apparently, she had forgotten the intended, original goal of their therapy!

"Jason, you must be proud of your mom! This is what good mommy's do for her endowed and horny boys. Also, don't be the least bit surprised if you wake up during the wee hours and discover that your horny mom is sucking your cock. You know how she dearly loves your big fat cock." Dr. Wood added.

Jason couldn't believe what Dr. Wood said. Mad with lust at the amazing sight of his mom's hot body and Dr. Wood's words, Jason climbed in a rush onto the bed next to his mom and began caressing her long firm leg up over her stomach and cupping her huge breasts.

"Ahh... ohhh... yesss... fuck your mom!" Kelly whispered helplessly.

"Jason, hold and spread your mom's legs with your hands and position yourself between them," Dr. Wood instructed him and simultaneously guided the tip of his huge cock to Kelly's entrance.

Kelly was breathing hard, her mouth wide open, and her hips unambiguously rose to meet his erection. She moaned as she felt Jason's cock head again against her swollen pussy lips. Jason spread his mom's long sexy legs even more and impatiently entered her. Her creamy pussy had readily accepted his full length and girth, and the stimulation of his thrusting felt so good. A low, sensuous "Aaahhh!" escaped Kelly's mouth. He felt his mom's arms around his butt, and he began to pump harder.

"Easy now," Dr. Wood warned him.

Jason went slowly and with each long thrust, his mom moaned or let out an excited "Ohhh... uhhh... ohhh!" Her hot pussy clinched and gripped his cock which made it harder. It was such a great feeling that he wished he would last a long time.

"In this pose, you can easily suck your mom's large, sensitive nipples," Dr. Wood noted.

In one motion, Jason landed his mouth on her left erect nipple and sucked on it, taking the whole nipple and part of the surrounding breast into his mouth.

"Aaaahhhh!" Kelly's exclamation filled the room as she moaned and arched her back to let him suck on more of her.

"Also, you can easily kiss your mom," Dr. Wood added and waited for Kelly's reaction.

Kelly looked at Dr. Wood with blurry eyes but didn't protest. She felt breathless as Jason's head moved up closer to her. He fell forward and they were chest to chest. She opened her mouth to him, and his tongue slithered between her lips and into her mouth. For the first time the mom and her son began exploring and tasting each other's mouths. Neither of them could fight the moan of delectation. Kissing her son was turning Kelly on even more.

Breaking the kiss for a moment, Kelly said, "Jason, I love you so much... Ahhh... Ohhh... You are so good!" Then she urged him, "Fuck me harder, please!"

"I love you too, mom," Jason responded and noticed his mom arched her back more. She began to rock her hips up and down and rolled her head from side to side, grunting and screaming in ecstasy, then she wrapped her legs around him and put her feet on his butt. This was driving him wild and he started to fuck her pussy hard. Now, Jason was so deep that he reached his mom's cervix and the fornix areas of her vagina again.

"Ohhh... keep going!" Kelly pleaded as another huge orgasm hit her and she screamed in ecstasy. For a few minutes her body convulsed in exquisite and prolonged pleasure.

She was still breathing heavily as Dr. Wood said, "Kelly, roll over onto your right side, please. I want to show Jason another good position for a 'sleeping' fuck, known as spoon position."

Kelly did as she asked, she was in a fetal position now and Dr. Wood explained further, "Jason, spoon position is great for intimacy and you will often find your mom sleeping in this pose, so there is no reason to turn her on her back. Spooning allows for slow, but deep sex. It's also great for a clitoral reach-around. And, perhaps most important of all, this pose is great because your weight isn't on your mom and it's harder for you to suddenly go way too deep."

Jason nodded he understood and lay down next to his hot mom, spooning her. They came together like pieces of a puzzle. Both curled into each other tightly, his arms wrapped around her hot body, legs intertwined. Jason's mouth quickly found her sensitive neck and ears as he began to knead her breast and nipples softly. Kelly moaned loudly in her sensuous low voice.

"Jason, since your mom likes fast, explosive sex with lots of deep thrusting, lift her upper leg up and hook it back around your butt. Prop

yourself up on your elbow and grab and hold of her thigh for the deep vigorous thrusts she craves!" Dr. Wood instructed further.

Jason did as he was told, and he penetrated his mom again, now in spoon pose. Sounds of "Uhhh! Ahhh! Uhhh!" came from Kelly as he repeatedly slammed his cock into her hungry pussy. After scarcely three minutes, she orgasmed uncontrollably. Her incredibly tight, and greedily milking, pussy that was wrapped around his cock proved to be more than Jason could handle. He felt the increasing strength of the tingling within him. Hearing his mom's continual low moans was the trigger. His hot sperm came shooting up through his long cock, exploding deep into his mom's womb. Spurt after spurt, he bathed the inside of her pussy with his semen.

Kelly turned her head to face him. "Oh, baby, you're filling me full of all your cum. I love you!" she stammered.

Jason nodded and pressed his mouth on his mom's, and they were kissing long and deep and passionate as his cock continued to jerk and twitch.

After the spasms of his mom's orgasm ceased, they stayed locked in spoon position and embraced with his still hard cock penetrating up into his mom's cum filled pussy. They were feeling each other breathing, fondling some more and reveling in the newness of the intimate, deep and wet kissing. All the while, Kelly could feel Jason's

cum seeping out of her pussy. As his cock softened, the cum gushed out more.

Dr. Wood noticed that, but waited a few minutes for their breathing to return to normal and then asked softly, "Kelly, how much did Jason shoot into you? Abundantly, again?" Dr. Wood knew the more cum, the more skilled the mom was, and the more satisfied the horny son was.

"Ah, yes. I'm full of his sperm!" Kelly answered, with pleasure in her voice. As Jason pulled out his cock, Dr. Wood's view lingered on Kelly's freshly fucked vagina. She could see all the lovely jism Jason had injected into his mom's cum-hungry pussy, as it trickled and flowed from inside her.

"I can just imagine how that feels in your vagina and womb! But I have to remind you that you are full of Jason's young, baby making potent sperm," Dr. Wood said and asked, "What about your birth control, mommy?"

"Oh, Dr. Wood, I've never been on birth control, I get a bad reaction from the pill. My ex used a condom, or I used a cervical cap," Kelly answered.

"Mmm... Provided you don't want to get pregnant with your hung potent son, I think we have some sort of problem here," Dr. Wood announced.

"Why?" Kelly asked worriedly.

"Because Jason can't use a condom, his and your genital fluids must to mix!" Dr. Wood reminded her.

"What about a cervical cap? How does that work? Mom can use them?" Jason asked, obviously he knew nothing about it.

"Jason, a cervical cap is a little cup made from soft silicone and shaped like a sailor's hat. Your mom would have to put it deep inside her pussy to cover her cervix to prevent pregnancy every time you have vaginal sex, which is difficult, for example, for a 'sleeping' fuck. Just imagine how that would look if your mom had to get into a comfortable position to put on the cervical cap during the night. She'd have to stand with one foot on the bed, sit on the edge of the bed, or squat, whatever works for her. Then she'd have to separate the lips of her vulva with one hand, squeeze the rim of her cap with her other hand and insert the cap deep into her vagina. I assure you, it's not possible for your mom when she is sleepy," Dr. Wood explained and paused few moments. "Also, cervical caps can get moved out of place during sex if they get bumped around a lot. Considering the fact that you are huge, I am sure you would displace it from mom's cervix," Dr. Wood finished.

"What can we do about that?" Kelly asked.

"Mom, if you aren't worried about getting pregnant, you just relax! You can have unprotected sex, I am damn sure you are going to enjoy it! Or..." Dr. Wood said

Kelly knew she was very fertile and she was afraid of getting pregnant. Simultaneously, she wondered why she liked the dangerous scenario - to risk getting pregnant with her own son! She hesitated. "Or?" She wanted to hear another option as well.

"You can use fertility awareness methods to prevent pregnancy. These methods help you track your menstrual cycle, so you'll know when your ovaries release an egg every month. So, in order to use fertility awareness methods, both of you've got to learn a lot about your menstrual cycle. Jason, you too have to know when your mom is ovulating and fertile, and when it's safe for you to fuck without risking pregnancy," Dr. Wood said in a serious voice.

Jason just nodded and waited for Dr. Wood to finish, so she continued, "There are a few different methods that help you track your mom's fertility signs. I recommend you use a few of these methods to predict when your mom will ovulate, because using more than one method will help you narrow down the mom's fertile days, so you will know more safe days each month when you can fuck your mom and ejaculate freely into her womb!"

Jason nodded again. He was obviously interested in getting to know these methods a lot better.

"The calendar method is the first method you can use. This method helps you predict your mom's fertile days depending of the length of her menstrual cycles. But, first you have to know more about your mom's menstrual cycles. Are your cycles a regular and certain length, Kelly?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Yes. My periods always come at the same time. My cycle is never shorter than 29 days and never longer than 31 days," Kelly answered.

"That's great, mommy! Thanks," Dr. Wood said. "Jason, your mom has a really regular menstrual cycle, so her ovulation happens about 14 days before her menstruation starts. The days near ovulation are your mom's fertile days, when she's most likely to get pregnant!"

"Kelly, when was your last period?" Dr. Wood asked her again.

"Err... I finished my last one... I think 14 days ago," Kelly replied.

"You're about halfway through your period. Then your next period is due in maybe two weeks or a bit more. So your fertile period should start today or tomorrow," Dr. Wood noticed and continued, "But Jason, as I said earlier, I recommend you to use more of these methods to

predict when your mom will ovulate, so you will know more safe days each month when you can ejaculate freely into her womb! As another method you can use the cervical mucus method. This method will help you predict when your mom's going to ovulate by tracking the changes in her vaginal discharge throughout her menstrual cycle. The hormones that control your mom's menstrual cycle also make her cervix produce mucus that comes out of her vagina as discharge. Your mom's cervical mucus changes in color, texture and amount during her menstrual cycle, especially around her ovulation. You must feel and look at your mom's mucus every day and write the results on a chart. The changes in her mucus help you figure out when she's going to ovulate and is able to get pregnant!"

Jason couldn't believe what he was hearing. He had to check out his mom's mucus every, single day and record what he noticed!

Then Dr. Wood continued, "After her period, your mom usually has a few days without mucus and discharge. These are called 'dry days' and they are safe days. Then, her body makes more mucus when an egg starts to ripen, before ovulation is about to happen. This mucus is usually yellow, white, or cloudy, and it feels sticky or tacky. You may notice it at the opening of your mom's pussy. Usually, your mom will have the most mucus right before ovulation. It's clear and it feels slippery and can be stretched between your fingers. These 'slippery days' are your mom's fertile and unsafe days, when she's the most likely to get pregnant. After about 4 slippery days, your mom may suddenly have less mucus and it'll get cloudy and sticky again, followed by a few

more dry days, these are also safe days. Then, your mom's period starts and the cycle repeats."

Jason nodded again. Now he seemed even more interested!

"Let's see how you will check your mom's mucus. Now is not the right time because your mom is full of your sperm and her juices, but let's try," Dr. Wood said. "Please, Kelly, lay back on the bed and spread your legs."

This was too weird, but Kelly obediently did as she was asked. She was embarrassed but aroused at the same time. Dr. Wood separated her legs a bit till her swollen vaginal area was clearly exposed.

"Now, you can check your mom's cervical mucus. You put your fingers into her vagina, and then check the color and texture of the mucus on your fingers," Dr. Wood instructed Jason.

Jason's left hand went to Kelly's pussy and his fingers opened her lips wider. Then he inserted his right middle finger as deep as he could into her, taking all the fluids he could get. His finger was so slippery!

"The best way to feel the consistency of your mom's mucus is to rub it and pull it between your thumb and middle finger," Dr. Wood instructed further.

"Mom's mucus is so slippery," Jason noticed.

"Yes, Jason. You can see and feel on your fingers that the secretions from your mom's pussy are slippery, kind of like raw egg whites. This is a sign that your mom is probably ovulating or near ovulation," Dr. Wood stated calmly and added, "However, we will have a little problem here, not just now, when your mom was full of your sperm, but in the future too. You noticed permanent arousal had become a normal state for your mom. So, it'll not be just her mucus, it'll be a mix of her mucus and of her copious amount of lubrication her arousal provides. I want to say that certain activities or conditions, like your mom's excitement, can alter her natural cervical mucus and make this method less effective and difficult to use."

Jason nodded, silently waiting for a further instruction.

"Fortunately, there is one more method which can help you predict when your mom is going to ovulate - the temperature method. To use the temperature method, you must take your mom's temperature the same way at least three time or more every single day and write it on a fertility chart. As you keep tracking her temperature, you'll start to see a pattern. Is this clear to both of you?" Dr. Wood asked. Although the temperature should be measured just once per day, Dr. Wood has deliberately increased it to at least three times. Kelly and Jason stared at each other. Jason was the first to speak, "Yes!"

"Great!" Dr. Wood was pleased and continued, "Your mom's body temperature naturally changes a tiny bit throughout her menstrual cycle. It's lower in the first part of her cycle, and then rises when she ovulates. For most people, 96-98 degrees Fahrenheit is their typical temperature before ovulation. After your mom ovulates, it goes up to 97-99°F. As you can see, the changes in your mom's temperature will be very small, fractions of a degree, so we need a special basal thermometer. Some basal thermometers are used in a mouth, and others are used in a rectum! You must know that rectal thermometers are more accurate and reliable, so I got a special rectal large-scale basal thermometer for you and your mom," Dr. Wood said and took the box from her bag. Jason couldn't believe what he was hearing from Dr. Wood. He would have to measure his mom's rectal temperature! Then Dr. Wood opened the box and they both gasped almost in unison! They could see a very large thermometer shaped in the form of a glass butt plug. It must have been at least 8 inches long! The thermometer featured a graduated three series of rounded spheres, the smallest of them was about 4.5 inches of girth and the largest was about 6 inches of girth. The base ended in a saddle type of arrangement which was wide enough to keep the thermometer from sliding all the way into Kelly's ass. But it was clear that it would shoot deep into Kelly's colon!

Kelly was frozen in shock. "Ohhh... Dr. Wood... it's too big a thermometer. I can't take it in my rectum!" Kelly pleaded with Dr. Wood not to do this, but the flush of her cheeks gave her away.

"Sure you can, honey. Remember, we need to measure your temperature accurately, so I chose this special type of the thermometer. It's perfect for first time users like you and ensures ease of penetration and aids in retention. The graduated sphere design allows partial penetration for the absolute beginner or inserted fully by the more experienced. You just need to find a position in which you are comfortable and where you can expose your anus. I recommend your favorite doggy position, so turn around and get on your hands and knees in front of Jason and present him your little asshole."

Deeply ashamed, Kelly did it obediently. She kept the position on her hands and knees while avoiding looking to Jason. She knew her wet pussy and ass hole were exposed fully for her son again.

"Push your head down and your ass up!" Dr. Wood demanded.

Kelly put her head on the bed and spread her legs further. She felt humiliated beyond belief, but at the same time, her arousal increased rapidly.

"Jason, see how wet your mom is," Dr. Wood noticed and added, "Dip your middle finger into mom's pussy to moisten her for further play."

Jason did as he was asked. "Ok, now I want you to run your finger over mom's anus lightly and don't scratch it," Dr. Wood continued and Kelly

felt that same finger began to massage her asshole, making tiny circular motions.

"Oh, yes!" The words escaped Kelly's mouth unconsciously. She moaned, wholly consumed by her sexual desire.

"I think your mom likes it!" Dr. Wood noticed with smile. She hesitated for a moment, as she knew her next set of instructions were wickedly bold. "Jason, insert your middle finger into your mom's tight asshole gently," Dr. Wood instructed Jason in a firm, confident voice. Kelly moaned and her jaw dropped as Dr. Wood's words reverberated inside her head. The doctor had just instructed her son to poke his finger into her asshole! She let out a small whimper of protest, but it was too late. Jason's very eager finger had found the entrance to her tight anal opening and she could feel his finger working its way into her asshole.

"Kelly, you'll need to relax your sphincter muscles as much as you possibly can," Dr. Wood advised her.

Kelly nodded and let out a long moan as her tight asshole was invaded by Jason's finger. She had never been fucked in the ass and she tried to relax her sphincter, pushing outward to open it. Although his inner sphincter still gripped his finger tightly, Jason felt a definite lessening of pressure. He stuck his finger inside her asshole up to his second knuckle and began to slowly finger fuck her tight hole. Kelly moaned as she became aware of a new sensation between her round, firm

buttocks. At the same time, she became aware that the boundaries that had previously defined her relationship with her son melted away. Her own asshole had been pleasurably exploited and exhibited in full view of her son and Dr. Wood.

"Jason, now put the thermometer into mom's pussy to moisten it," Dr. Wood continued with instruction.

Kelly screamed in ecstasy as she felt large thermometer penetrated her and stretched her swollen and sopping wet pussy. Jason did this a few more times. Obviously, he enjoyed teasing his mom, watching her squirm and pant.

"Now, stick two fingers in your mom's asshole and rub her clit. You must excite and relax your mom well enough before putting the thermometer in her rectum for her to not feel pain," Dr. Wood said.

Jason very slowly inserted his two fingers into his mom's tight canal and started to massage her engorged clit with his thumb. Almost immediately he could feel her ass walls contracting on his fingers while he gently caressed her rock-hard clit.

"Oh please... Jason, make me cum... please!" the whole time Kelly moaned and cried out.

"Is this pleasurable?" Dr. Wood asked Kelly.

"Aaahhh yesss..." Kelly confirmed. She was double penetrated for the first time in her life! The feeling of the thermometer and finger rubbing inside her was wonderful and Kelly was in seventh heaven. However, Dr. Wood didn't want to let her cum yet, no matter how much she begged. It was time for the next step, for her temperature measuring, so she wanted to delay her orgasm for that.

"Jason, replace your fingers with the thermometer. It's time to take her rectal temperature," Dr. Wood ordered.

Kelly didn't have to wait long before Jason slowly pulled out his fingers from her ass and something thicker started to force its way in. She felt hard glass pressed insistently against the puckered ring of her anus. The size of the thermometer made her wince and her head was spinning as she tried desperately to relax her sphincter enough to accommodate the very thick thermometer. Her asshole quivered as Jason slowly pushed the thermometer inside her anal canal. Almost subconsciously, Kelly let out a sexy moan as she felt the slippery device advance into her hot anus. Jason continued to go slowly until the first two round spheres was inserted in his mom's asshole. Then he stopped and Kelly felt totally filled and almost without warning she had her first anal orgasm. It was different but so intense, just amazing! She liked the feeling of her ass clenching around the thermometer as she was cumming. "Mmmmmm" she moaned again, enjoying the new, strange feeling of liberty. She blushed and shivered with excitement and

embarrassment as she realized that she was able to receive huge pleasure from her ass too.

"That looks very nice; your mom took her 'butt plug' almost all the way into her rectum!" Dr. Wood was pleased. "However, as I said earlier, it's important that her body temperature reading has to be done with the upmost accuracy. So, the thermometer must be in your mom's rectum at least ten minutes!"

Kelly gasped in shock and glanced at Dr. Wood helplessly.

Dr. Wood smiled naughty and asked her, "I hope you enjoyed this so far, Kelly?"

Kelly nodded; she certainly did! Her rectum was so full, and the warm pulsating pressure kept increasing, making her hot body throb crazily and ignite with incapacitating pleasure. Hornier than ever, she was beyond the ability to resist, so just kept moaning loudly. She lowered her head and spread her legs wide, positioning herself to get more comfortable. Her crotch was blatantly exposed and available, and Jason could see that her drenched twitching pussy was gapping grossly open. When she wiggled her ass provocatively Jason couldn't stand it anymore. He growled low and placed his once again hard cock at her warm slick entrance.

"Yes Jason, your mom's pussy is empty. What are you waiting for, put your big cock in. She needs that monster inside her together with the large thermometer, even though the thought of it probably frightens her a little," Dr. Wood encouraged him.

Kelly moaned and wiggled her ass again, confirming that she desperately wanted to be fucked. He didn't wait any longer, feeling her body tremble and shake. He put both hands on her ass, shoved his big cock into his mom's wet pussy canal and started pounding. His hard cock, wet and glimmering with her fluids, rammed inside Kelly, lingered inside and then retracted almost entirely, leaving just the large cock head in contact with her swollen pussy lips, before sliding down entirely once more. It felt so good and Kelly was moaning out loud as he kept thrusting himself inside her, burying himself deeper every time, his balls slamming into her large sensitive clit. At the same time, her 'butt plug' moved in her tight ass with every thrust of his hard cock and finally it pushed beyond the third sphere of its construction. Now all 8 inches was buried into Kelly's rectum! Her pussy and ass were so full and getting stimulated, to her horror and to her delight.

"You like this! You really like double penetration, don't you mom!?" Dr. Wood asked teasingly.

"Yes... ", Kelly was whimpering, breathing hard.

"Oh, fuck mom, you are so tight!" Jason exclaimed. The presence of the large thermometer made her pussy canal incredibly tight as it pressed against the wall of her vagina and therefore restricted the room for Jason's huge cock. Jason continued to fuck his mom hard and continued tapping the thermometer, sending strong and deep vibrations through her ass and making her squirm.

"Ohhh, I'm gonna cum," Kelly panted and moaned. She wailed with pleasure, panting and quaking. The feeling of fullness sending her over the edge, her muscles tightening around Jason's huge cock inside her pussy and the fat thermometer inside her ass. She felt that a huge orgasm was building like a big tidal wave to flood over her body.

For the next ten minutes, Kelly had one huge orgasm after another which almost caused her to black out.

"Wow, I never saw a women's body react like that! Your mom is so hot!" Dr. Wood said not believing what she was seeing. It was unbelievable how Kelly's body was reacting to all these orgasms. Then Dr. Wood reminded him, "Jason, please stop fucking your mom. It's time to measure her temperature."

Jason's withdrawal was slow, it was clear he was doing it reluctantly. His cock almost pulling out completely, but then he quickly pushed back about 4 inches and stopped. Kelly felt how the thermometer start to move while Jason apparently tried to remove it.

"Oh no," she moaned, disappointed when the thermometer fell out of her asshole. The 'butt plug' was gone and suddenly she felt empty inside and desperate to be filled.

"Jason, read your mom's temperature, please," Dr. Wood demanded.

Holding the thermometer up to the light and looking at it, Jason read her temperature as reading as 98.6.

"Jason, because you're still in your mom's pussy, this time I will write it down on her fertility chart for you. However, in the future, you must keep tracking your mom's temperature and write it down on her chart, so you will start to see a pattern, " Dr. Wood said and asked Jason, " What her temperature tells us about your mom's fertility?"

"Err... her temperature is elevated... it means that my mom is ovulating!" Jason answered.

"Yes, you are right. Elevated temperature is consistent with your mom's ovulation. Taking into account all the methods you had done, we can conclude that your mom has already ovulated yesterday or today, or better to say your mom reached her most fertile period," Dr. Wood stated.

"But we had err... unprotected sex yesterday and today," Kelly gasped and blushed. She was still on all fours, with Jason's cock in her pussy, but Dr. Wood noticed that she touched her tummy the way pregnant women do.

"Yes, you have had a lot of bareback fucking in the last few days, and I could not count the number of times you received a huge amounts of Jason's thick, rich and fertile sperm in your unprotected womb. So maybe you are pregnant already and just we don't know it yet!" Dr. Wood replied and added, "If you don't want to take the risk of pregnancy more than you took already, you must avoid vaginal sex!"

"But ... we can't. Our genital fluids must to mix... It's for Jason's good, for his health," Kelly said in a low, husky voice. She arched her back and pushed back her body as she eagerly impaled the entire length of her son's cock inside her. Her pussy needed it badly!

"Okay, I understand your reasons, and I can see that you are taking your role seriously," Dr. Wood said smiling up at Kelly. "So, you can use another method of birth control."

"Yes, we will!" Kelly said with relief in her voice. Unconsciously she continued to wiggle her ass getting every sensation she could of having her son's hard cock in her pussy.

"This is pull out method, or withdrawal method. Pulling out is a way to prevent pregnancy by keeping semen away from the vagina. Pulling out is exactly what it sounds like: pulling the cock out of the vagina before ejaculation. So, if you choose this method, it's your responsibility to pull out before you cum, Jason. If your cum gets in your mom's pussy, she can get pregnant. Ejaculating away from a vulva or vagina prevents your mom's pregnancy!" Dr. Wood explained. She noticed that his hips began to move too. They started to fuck again, so she asked, "Jason, do you understand what I'm trying to tell you?"

"Yes. I will try to do what you ask," Jason finally said.

"Yes. We will try to do what you ask," Kelly confirmed breathing heavily. She was having a hand on each of her butt cheeks, pulling them apart to expose her wrinkled, tight asshole and begged, "Please, can you put the butt plug back in me?"

Chapter 7

Dr. Wood was so pleased with Kelly and her reaction. The hot mom quite openly asked for the thermometer, naming it properly 'the butt plug'. In her aroused state, obviously all Kelly's inhibitions were gone. Dr. Wood watched with a smile on her face as Jason put the thermometer slowly back into Kelly's asshole and started to fuck her again. The hot mom was double-penetrated again, skewered in both holes.

"Oh *yeeessss*! I'm so full and I love the feeling. Fuck me, please make me cum, mummy needs to cum!" Kelly begged shamelessly. Her pelvis continued replying with graceful coital motions as her moan began to increase in intensity.

"Yes, mom. I know that. I like seeing how you orgasm. I like how you sound when you're nearly there. I like the look on your face when you cum, mom!" Jason confirmed. His cock had filled his mom completely, stretching her, owning her quivering pussy as he began to fuck her with long fast strokes.

"Jason, when you get close to cumming I want you to tell me. Ok?" Dr. Wood reminded him.

Jason just grunted and nodded. Dr. Wood noticed Kelly was gripping the bed sheets in her hands to anchor herself during the intense fucking she was receiving. Her massive tits bulging out either side of her chest as they were squashed against the bed.

The double pressure of cock in her cunt and thermometer in her ass made Kelly's arms begin to feel weak, and finally they gave out, dropping her head and shoulders down onto the bed. This changed the angle of Jason's cock into her pussy and, as her breathing became more labored and the circling and movement of her hips sped up, Dr. Wood knew the horny mommy was close again. Really, at that moment Kelly

let out a guttural moan as she pushed her ass back harder onto Jason's cock! Her entire body shook and convulsed as she came again! She was yelling pretty loudly, even as she buried her head down into the mattress in order to keep as quiet as she could.

"Your mom is very vocal! She was really enjoying cumming time and again. You are doing good... really good, Jason!" Dr. Wood praised him. For Kelly the only thing left to do was to close her eyes and give in to his big, fat cock, panting and moaning to spur him on. She was just so sexy and very naughty, enjoying herself. Dr. Wood could watch this forever.

Over the next 20 minutes Jason continued to pound his mom hard as she continued to orgasm! Her slick pussy was awash with her own cum. All the time lots of sound variation were coming from Kelly. Big deep breaths 'oohsss', 'aaahsss'! Series of short punctuated moans and phrases 'Oh, yes, oh, fuck, yes, oh'. Kelly wasn't sure why, but she began to love saying the hot things. Jason loved those sounds too because each sound was associated with an intense pleasure sequence, a sequence now happening so quickly that it all became sort of one huge, lush orgasm for his horny mom.

"Turn your mom over on her back. Fuck her in a missionary position so you can watch her face as you plunder her tight pussy with your big cock!" Dr. Wood instructed Jason.

Jason did as Dr. Wood asked and flipped his mom over. She fell back on her elbows and Jason lifted her knees and spread them wide apart.

"Put his lovely big cock back in your hungry pussy, honey," Dr. Wood now instructed Kelly, staring into her eyes.

Kelly reached down and willingly took his huge, hard cock in her right hand. It was slippery from her pussy juice and she gently tugged on his erection a few times. Then she guided it into her wet, warm pussy.

"*Ooohhh*" Kelly moaned. Dr. Wood noticed that Kelly had become quite sexually liberated in the last few days. For the first time her arm glided around Jason's shoulder, while her other hand slid down his strong back and grasped his muscular buttock. She pulled him towards her, driving his cock as deep into her pussy as she could. "Uh, uh... your cock feels so good. Ah, ah...You're so deep inside me. Oh, oh... I like it!" Apparently, she was free of the shackle! Then she wrapped her legs over his thighs, so that she had better leverage and could grind her pelvis against his while she used her hands to pull him tightly against her. "Ohhhh.... I love you, honey," she whispered into his ear.

"Jason, suck on your mom's nipples...bite them...it'll help her come quicker and harder!" Dr. Wood said hoarsely. Jason readily obliged.

Leaning forward, his face pressed against one of her soft globes, he took the big nipple in his mouth. His hands were on her breasts, gently massaging. Like a hungry baby, he sucked powerfully on her breast.

"Oh, yes, suck my tit," Kelly hissed, cupping her hands around her son's head. "You love to suck my tits, don't you, baby?"

Jason just whimpered into her breast, greedy for more of her ample tit. He sucked as much of her breast as he could into his mouth, letting his tongue flick across her erect nipple. Her body squirmed and she pushed her breast tight against Jason's face. Then he applied the same treatment to her other breast, sucking on the very tip of her extended nipple before sucking it hard then deep into his mouth.

After several minutes, Jason grunted and got up on his knees and put Kelly's legs up over his shoulders. Dr. Wood knew that he was getting in even deeper this way, eliciting deeper moans from Kelly. Her breasts bounced wildly as his cock plunged into her, her pussy salivating as it was repeatedly penetrated.

Dr. Wood watched as Kelly shuddered and ground her pelvis upwards to push against Jason. "Oh honey, you're so deeeep inside your mommy. You're making me cum again. Uh, uh, yeeesss... I'm cumming! Uh, uh, I love you! Aaahhh yes," moans of female arousal filled the room as Kelly worked herself on Jason's cock flexing her hips faster against him. Her hand squeezed his ass cheek and her moans reached

a higher pitch. Her body tensed and Jason felt her pussy pulsed. She orgasmed again.

At the same time Jason felt himself near to exploding. "I'm close, Dr. Wood," he said as he stepped down the pace.

"Withdraw your cock and cum over your mom's body, over her face and tits so she wouldn't get pregnant by you," Dr. Wood whispered.

Reluctantly Jason pulled his cock out of Kelly's twitching and gaping channel and rearranged himself kneeling between the widespread thighs of his sexy, hot mom.

"Oh, nooo," Kelly moaned disappointedly as she felt a sense of emptiness in her pussy. Her facial expressions during the pull out of Jason's cock was something Dr. Wood liked to see. It was combination of light pain, frustration and a wanton, uncontrollable lust.

"Jerk him off, mommy. Your son needs to ejaculate!" Dr. Wood ordered.

His cock was covered in her juices and she could smell her sex on it. With trembling hands, she willingly started to stroke the huge, slippery cock of her son.

"Oh mom, it feels so good! I want cum all over you!" Jason whimpered as the wonderful sensations from her hands rushed all over his body.

After a dozen or so strokes back and forth, Jason finally started to erupt and his cock squirted his rich cum over Kelly's belly, tits, neck and finally her face. His cum was all over her hot body.

"Yes! Cum on me! Cum all over your mommy!" Kelly said in a soft and sexy voice. And then without hesitation, Kelly leaned forward and took Jason's still pulsating and squirting cock between her lips and sucked it deeply. Soon, her mouth was overflowing with hot semen as the white liquid was dripping from her chin. The hot mom employed all her skills to get as much of the sweet nectar as possible.

Dr. Wood had known well that Jason had big balls and was big cummer but even so, she was surprised at just how much there was of it. Even though Kelly swallowed as fast as she could, Jason's cum leaked out the sides of her mouth. Leaning backward, she pulled out his cock and gave it a few strokes as Jason continued to spray the rest of his sperm across his mom's body.

"Mmm... mommy likes your hot sperm," Dr. Wood noticed with smile as she watched how the hot mom was trying to swallow down each and every precious squirt.

Jason gave a sigh of relief, and then ran his finger through a thick white rivulet of cum on his mom's face and lifted it to her mouth.

"Ohhh honey, you taste so good!" she moaned sucking his cum-covered finger deep into her mouth.

**

The next morning Kelly woke about 10 a.m. Then the events of the night before came rushing back to her. She couldn't believe what she had gotten into. She was aware that she had a problem trying to control her libido. She was just so horny all the night. She admitted to herself that she wanted to be fucked by her son! She admitted to herself that all this thing was turning her, 'the proper mom' into a fuck-addicted whore. She smiled to herself as she felt a tingling sensation between her legs, realizing she could feel the dried sperm over her belly, breasts and face. Her heart started to pound at the thought of all that potent sperm her son ejaculated over her during the night. The taste of his semen still lingering in her mouth, driving her wild. He tasted so good and she loved the taste of his sperm in her mouth. Jason was sleeping near her, naked, uncovered, on his back, with his semi erect cock laying there. His cock looked so big lying there. So big and beautiful. She couldn't resist!

When Dr. Wood opened the door to Kelly's home and walked in, she heard Jason's moan from the bedroom. She went to look, and found the

gorgeous hot mom kneeling completely naked with her right hand wrapped around base of Jason's cock. Dr. Wood saw clearly when Kelly lowered her face down and placed her cheek against it. She moved her head and let his cock graze her chin and her other cheek. At same time, her left hand reached in to fondle his huge balls. She gave Jason's testicles a light squeeze and he groaned. Then Kelly licked the slit of his cock with the tip of her tongue and began kissing his cock. They were soft, gentle open-mouthed kisses, full of love, emotion and passion! Finally, Kelly took the fat swollen head into her mouth and she swirled her tongue over it. With her right hand she slowly started masturbating him. Jason was completely awake now and moaned again. He started thrusting his hips up in sync with his mom. It was turning Kelly on more and she slowly sucked more and more of him into her mouth, moaning around his cock, sending vibrations through him. The lust was evident on her face as she fellated him.

"Good morning, lovers," Dr. Wood greeted them and exclaimed. "What a way to start the day!" The smell of sex permeated Dr. Wood's senses more this time around.

Both of them only moaned in response! Kelly couldn't wait any longer. She had to have him in her cock hungry pussy again! Without releasing his cock, she moved and straddled him. Her pussy was hovering over his cock as her body craved to have his cock inside of her. She lowered her hips and, with her hand guiding him, the head of his cock slip into her. She moaned again reveling in the sensation.

"Kelly, did you spend the night with Jason?" Dr. Wood asked softly.

"Ahh... yes, he nearly wore me out last night. He fucked me incessantly. Firstly he fucked me a long time before we went to sleep. Then, in the middle of the night, he woke me with his cock hard again and needing more relief... In the morning before dawn, he woke up and fucked me again. After all that we have done, I'm a little tired," Kelly falsely complained. In fact, she was so horny that she couldn't stop riding Jason's long cock.

"Was Jason able to pull his cock out of your vagina before it erupted?" Dr. Wood asked Kelly, even as she noticed Kelly was covered in dried cum.

"Yes, barely ... but he was. He ejaculated shooting long streams of jism, covering my tits, mouth, forehead, nose... while running down my cheeks to my neck," Kelly answered, with lust, but also with a hint of disappointment on her face. Now, she was riding him harder and faster as he reached up and grabbed her hard nipples, occasionally pulling himself up to suck and bite on them.

"Well done, Jason! You have full control of your body," Dr. Wood praised him and then she asked Kelly, "Well, for the first time your son fucked you all night in your own bed! Are you satisfied?"

"Ah yes, I have never felt more deliciously satisfied in my life!" Kelly admitted sincerely and blurted, "But I need more... I need his cock again! Honey, I... I want you to do me from behind... Deep like before... I want to feel what you did to me again..."

Jason withdrew his cock and rolled his mom over. Then he quickly pulled her hips upward so she was now kneeling, but with her head resting on her forearms. Her wet pussy glistened with her copious lubrication. Dr. Wood watched as Kelly shuffled her legs apart and still leaning on her forearms, she arched her back inwardly to rotate her pelvis toward Jason invitingly. Jason pushed his cock head up and down the length of his mom's swollen pussy lips several times. Her clit was swollen too, so it was easy for him to get his cock head on it and just slightly massage it. Kelly began to moan uncontrollably, louder and louder, crying out as her orgasm built inside her.

"Oh, it feels so nice, mom. So warm and slippery. You are so hot!" Jason muttered honestly.

Jason pushed his cock into her wet and ready pussy. He watched as her inner labia stretched around his cock and then disappear back inside of her vagina. He withdrew partway and quickly pushed in even further!

"Ahhh... yeeesss, fuck your mom, honey. Fuck me hard. I like your big cock!" Kelly begged. She should be ashamed at what she desired, but she was absolutely resized alright. She was now a size addict, to be

more precise! And now she couldn't quit thinking about her son's long, thick cock deep inside of her. Dr. Wood noticed Kelly's breathing had changed when his hands found her full heavy tits. She moaned when he rolled her big erect nipples between his fingers, pinching lightly as he pulled on it. She had also started driving her ass back towards him every time he pushed forward. She had a long, intense, shuddering orgasm and Dr. Wood could see Jason's cock coming out glistening with Kelly's cum.

He was impaling her on his giant cock, making loud sloppy sounds as his mom's pussy had become a tight ring around his fat cock. Then he stopped when he felt her cervix against his cock. Her passage was quivering around him already, massaging him even as he held still.

"Ahhh...yesss... oh that feels so good! Push it in deeper... yes! Shove it in, honey... as deep as you can. Mommy loves it," Kelly admitted out loud. She moaned in pleasure and gave in to the feeling of being completely filled with Jason's cock. Her wild-eyed and vocal response to his attentions further fueled his desire.

Jason knew what his hot mom liked. He knew how she liked deep penetration, so he pushed his hips upward and his huge cock head passed her cervix. For the second time he lodged himself deep within his mom's pussy canal, into her deepest spot - the 'posterior fornix'!

Kelly threw her head back and moaned in pleasure, "Ohhh...yesss... that's it... that's it... I'm so full, you are so deep! Oh, honey, I'm going to... going to cum... again! Please, don't stop, don't ever stop! Yes... that's it... just like that!"

Evidently the naughty, hot mom was in another world as she had one huge orgasm after another. Her body was convulsing and shuddering with the extreme pleasure her son gave her with every thrust. She grabbed at the sheets, her large breasts hanging below her, swinging and rubbing against the bed. Now Kelly didn't feel ashamed that her body betrayed her this way. She felt so nasty, so wanton, so filled with ecstasy at their incest fucking. She loved it all so much. She was horny constantly and just knew that she needed his huge cock.

"I'm going to come, mom. Should I pull out my cock?" Jason asked hoarsely as he felt all her vaginal muscles clenched around his cock, ending with a flutter deep inside.

"Ahhh... no, it's so nice, your big cock is so deep inside me. Don't pull out, please! You can cum inside me... it's ok. I want to feel it...again...cum inside of me... please!" Kelly begged. She had lost control and she couldn't stop grinding her pussy into Jason's cock.

"But mom, you aren't on the pill?! You can get pregnant!" Jason moaned.

"I don't care! I need your big cock deep inside me so you can cum inside me... It doesn't matter anymore. I love you and I don't care if you make me pregnant... I want your baby, Jason. Just cum inside me!" Kelly repeated seductively at him.

Almost instantly, Jason ejaculated copiously. He erupted in her unprotected womb filling her up with a nice big load of his potent sperm.

Kelly's face was in pure ecstasy. The thought of him making her pregnant just added to the lust building in her body. She was having an intense orgasm again while being filled to the brim with Jason's hot, potent sperm. His cock was pumping and squirting all the hot semen deeply into her pussy canal, he was delivering sperm directly into her womb and that felt heavenly for her. Jason felt his mom's pussy clamped down hard on his contracting cock, pulling the thick cream swiftly through her cervix into her womb.

"Wow Kelly, I'm sure your hot pussy was thoroughly watered as your son's semen splashing all around your cervix! Evidently you soaked most of Jason's cum into your uterus when you orgasmed so hard because there was just a tiny trickle of sperm running out your pussy hole!" Dr. Wood noticed with pleasure. She knew full well that Kelly was in the most fertile part of her cycle and by evening she could count on her being pregnant, if she wasn't already.

Kelly just blushed. "Thank you, honey. I could feel you coming!...Ummmm!" she whispered looking at Jason with passion and horniness in her eyes. For her it felt so wonderfully taboo to think she was letting her own son intentionally impregnate her with his baby!

**

For the next three days, Dr. Wood left them alone to enjoy their time together. Every day Jason was tracking signs of fertility of his mom using various methods. Kelly would undergo systematic examinations three times a day and this made her get wet like a bitch in the heat all the time. She was simply such a hot, beautiful creature with the huge thermometer buried deeply in her amazing ass. During these three days the hot mom was in a state of constant arousal. They were insatiable for each other and they fucked multiple times during the day and night. Jason fucked his mom in every position, in every part of the house. He fucked her hard making the beautiful mom moan and scream. The amount and intensity of fucking that she took each day was unbelievable and there was hardly a moment her potent son wasn't inside of her. There has never been any woman who was fucked more frequently and with such quality by such huge cock, like Jason's hot mom.

Every time Jason asked his mom to pull out his cock before he came, she shook her head so much he feared she might give herself whiplash. So, every time he made her squirm and scream pumping his hot sperm into her womb. She felt it burning deep inside her hot body and the

pulsating cock knocking against her cervix let her dream of baby while she ecstatically rolls her eyes.

**

"We haven't seen each other in three days. How did you spend your time? Kelly, did you enjoy being fucked by your son and feeling his huge cock inside you?" Dr. Wood asked. It was her final visit to see them.

"Oh yes, Dr. Wood. I enjoyed it very much. Jason is so good, he makes me so happy," Kelly answered and blushed.

"I'm glad to hear that you're happy here, Kelly. You have the afterglow of a very well fucked woman! Am I right? How often did he fuck you?" Dr. Wood asked.

"Ohhh... yes. He fucked me non-stop ... We just couldn't stop fucking, we used to do it all the time, five to six times a day, sometimes even more. It was the best sex of my life. I think I've had more orgasms in the past three days with my son than I had in the all past years with my ex-husband," Kelly answered, blushing scarlet to think of how much of a filthy slut she had become in less than ten days.

"Did you use the withdrawal method?" Dr. Wood's eyes sparkled at Kelly and Kelly felt her heart pound a little faster.

"No," Kelly answered shortly.

"Wow! You love being his hot mom and taking his copious load deep inside your unprotected, fertile pussy!" Dr. Wood noticed.

"Yes, I love being his hot mom. And I love the masses of cum inside of me, dribbling out!" Kelly answered, still blushing.

"You are both so fertile just now and I'm sure you are getting pregnant by your potent son," Dr. Wood said with smile and asked Jason, "What about you? Did you enjoy fucking your hot mom?"

"Ah yes, I sure did! My mom is fantastic! So hot, so sexy! It felt so good to be in her I couldn't stop fucking her," Jason answered happily.

"Jason, I must remind you how much good your mom did for you. She took good care of your huge cock," Dr. Wood reminded him once again.

"Yes. I'm so grateful... And I really liked what we did," Jason replied.

"I'm very proud of the way your mom was handling all of these treatments. However, the consequence of that was that her libido and her sex drive have awakened, after so many years. Your mom is pretty insatiable now and you have to understand it! I haven't known many women who like to fuck that much! You are responsible for that! You and your huge, beautiful cock!" Dr. Wood said with smile.

Jason just nodded with understanding.

"So Jason, now you must help your mom and fuck her regularly. You must be ready to satisfy her lust when she gets horny. It's your responsibility now!" Dr. Wood repeated.

"I understand! I will be more than happy to help my mom satisfy her desires and needs for big cock," Jason confirmed with a devilish smile on his face.

"Thank you, Jason," Dr. Wood was pleased. "Kelly, tell me, how's that hungry big pussy of yours now? Do you feel any pain after the amount of fucking you had had with your son?" Dr. Wood still couldn't believe that Kelly could fuck this much without getting sore.

"Oh, no. I'm fine. I like his huge cock now. But, when I remember that first time, his cock looked so big to me and I felt like I'd lost my virginity all over again," Kelly answered honestly.

"Yes, I remember. But you quickly got used to his huge cock!" Dr. Wood noticed and looked at Jason again, "Jason, I want you to know the effect that your huge cock is having on your mom. After copious amounts of sex, it's normal for her pussy hole to be larger than it was before, and this effect generally is more pronounced after receiving a huge cock, like yours is. This is caused by relaxation of the pelvic floor musculature. Honestly, your mom is broken now! Your massive thick cock ruined her for normal guys. She will have no patience for average guys at all. She can't orgasm unless she is stuffed full of big, fat cock," Dr. Wood explained carefully as she observed Kelly's expression.

Kelly nodded unconsciously, agreeing with Dr. Wood until she realized what Dr. Wood had said. Then she blushed, biting her lips.

"Well, do you want to tell me my mom is addicted to huge cocks now?" Jason asked.

"Yes, Jason. Your mom is addicted to big, fat cocks now. And your mom has powerful sexual needs and deserves a proper fucking. Luckily, your mom has you to make her happy and keep her lusts and pussy well satisfied! Never neglect your hot mom!" Dr. Wood concluded.

THE END